Robur Britanicum
Arbor honoretur cujus nos umbra tuetur.
F sculpsit

Robur Britanicum
Arbor honoretur cujus nos umbra tuetur.
F sculpsit

ΔΕΝΔΡΟΛΟΓΙΑ.

DODONA'S GROVE,

OR THE VOCALL FOREST.

The last EDITION much more exact and perfect than the former; with the Addition of two other Tracts Reflecting upon the Times:

Viz.

Englands Tears for the present Wars.

And

The Pre-eminence of Parlements.

By *James Howel*, Esq;

LONDON,
Printed by *T. W.* for HUMPHREY MOSELEY, and are to be Sold at his Shop at the Sign of the Princes Arms in St. *Pauls* Church-yard.

Clavis Sylvæ Dodoneæ, Eruditiori Lectorum generi.

Sit Cedrus *Cæsar*, *Ludovicus* Vitis, Oliva
Philippus, Robur *Carolus*, *sit* Fraxinus *ille*
Gustavus, *Danúsque* Abies, Fagusque *Polonus*:
Sit Platanus *Saxo*, *Palatinum* Pinus *adumbret*,
Myrthus *Res Venetas*, Hedetâ *sit Paparetectus*.
Indicet Italiam Morus, Sycomore *Lorenum*
Demonstra, *proférque Ducem* Cypresse *Subaudum*,
Sambucus *Bavarum signet*, Salicésque *Batavum*,
Atriacus Citro, *sit* Spina *Marchio notus*.
Taxus *Pontifices*, *Proceréque sub-indicet* Ulmus,
Populus *inducat Generosos cum Grege mixtos*,
Laurus *Apollineos passim designet Alumnos*.
Hisce Caledonium producat Carduus *acrem*,
Post omnes, Tribulo *truculentus Turca notetur*.
Hæc cape, *cum certis Anagrammatibus benè sectis*,
Nomina Regnorum Græcóque Idiomate prome,
Sic Dodonæam *poteris percurrere* Sylvam.

Quæstio.

Anglica Romanam *cur portat Fabrica Clavem?*

Resp.

Catholicam *clavem se* Roma *triumphat habere.*

AD CÆSAREM BRITANNICUM.

IN time of yore, when *Earth* was yet but *clods*,
Trees for their *guardians* had no leſſe than *gods*:
JOVE did protect the *Oke*, BACCHUS the *Vine*,
MINERVA ſaid the *Olive* ſhall be mine;
VENUS the *Myrtle* for her minion took:
APOLLO would the *Laurel* overlook:
My *Trees* need no ſuch Patrons, one mild glance
Of CESARS *Eye* will beſt their *buds* advance.

TO HER
MAIESTIE.
A la Royne.

BOurgeon *du Grand* Bourbon, *qui soubs ses doux* rameaux
Maintint la France *en paix, apres tant de travaux*
Vingt ans entiers, *ayant, en bonne guerre.*
Les Princes Brouillons *mis* quatre fois *en terre;*
I'ay veu en mill' endroicts son nom luysant en marbre,
Mais non pas engravé iusqu'à preſent en Arbre:
Parmi ces bois auſſy on trouvera (peut eſtre)
MADAME, *voſtre non taillé en groſſe lettre.*

TO

TO THE PRINCE.

TO correſpond *now* with the verdant Spring,
And Your green years, the *top-branch* of a *King*,
A *bud* ſhot from the *Roſe* & *Flower-de-Luce*,
The beſt of *Stems* Earth yet did e're produce,
What Preſent can I bring that more agrees
Both with the *ſeaſon* & your *years*, than *trees*?
They, ſoon wil caſt their leafs, and *Autumn* find,
But may *You* ſhed nor *leafs*, nor *blooms*, nor *rind*,
Til muff'd with hoary *moſſe*, you do behold
Fair *Cions* from your Self, grown tall and old

To the Knowing READER.

SCience in *India* first her beams display'd,
And with the rising Sun her self convay'd
Through *Caldee* into *Ægypt*, then *She* came
Among the Greeks, and so to *Tyber* swam;
Whence clammering o'r the *Alps*, these North-West parts
She civiliz'd, and introduc'd the Arts.
In *Albions* woollie Isle, she welcome found,
Which for her Bards and *Druyds* grew renound;
So *call'd* because they commonly did use,
On God and Natures works 'mongst *Trees* to muse,
And fix their speculations, and in *rind*
Of *Trees* was learning *swadled* first, I find:
Th' *Egyptian* Priests, and Brackmans us'd of old,
Their fansies in dark *Characters* to fold:
The Greeks and Latines us'd to Poetize
By Emblems, fictions, and mythologies;
And it was held a pleasing peece of Art,
Things real under shadows to impart.
Then be not rash in censure, if I strive
An ancient way of fansie to revive,
While *Druyd*-like conversing thus with *Trees*,
Under their bloomy shade, I Historize:
Trees were ordain'd for shadow, and I find,
Their leafs were the first vestment of Mankind.

To the Common READER.

OPinion is that high and mighty Dame
Which rules the World, & in the Mind doth frame
Distast or liking; for in humane race,
She makes the fansie various as the face.

Sometimes

Sometimes the Father differs from the Son,
As doth the *Goſpel* from the *Alchoran*,
Or *Loyola* from *Calvin*, which two brands,
In ſtrange Combuſtions hurl fair *Europ*'s Lands:
So that amongſt ſuch *Atomes* of mankind,
You ſcarce can two encounter of one mind.
This makes my *Trees* all *Aſpen*, 'cauſe they muſt
Lye ope to every *wind*, and vulgar *guſt*:
Yet much they fear not any Criticks *knocks*,
Unleſs they chance to ſtumble 'mong the *blocks*.
——— *Ex quovis ſtipite non fit Mercurius.*

To the Critical READER.

IF *Satyres* here you find, think it not ſtrange,
'Tis proper *Satyres* in the *woods* ſhould range;
And for free ſpeech, why may not *Verſe* or *Proſe*
Sit under *Trees* as ſafely, as the *Roſe*?
Yet here is nothing, though a *Grand Inqueſt*
You ſhould empannel, but may bide the *Teſt*:
For *petit Iuries*, let the *Reader* know,
Compoſures of this kind ſtoop not ſo low.

To the rarely accompliſhed, and worthy of beſt employment, Mr. HOWEL, *Upon his* VOCAL FOREST.

BElieve it, Sir, you happily have hit
Upon a curious *Fanſie*, of ſuch wit

That far transcends the vulgar; for each Line,
Me thinks, breaths BARCLAY, or a BOCOLINE.
I know you might (none better) make the *Vine*,
The *Olive*, *Ivie*, *Mulberry*, and *Pine*,
With others, their own *Dialects* expose,
But you have taught them all rich *English* Prose.
I end, and envie, but must justly say,
Who makes *Trees* speak so wel, deserves the *Bay*.

Henry Wotton.

On the Vocal Forest, *to J. H. Esq.*

COme THEOPHRASTUS, and resign thy *Pen*,
Thy *Trees* are taught to *speak*, th'are grown to *Men*.
Men were transform'd to *Trees*, and some are stil
Meer *Blocks*, but MERCURIE now proves his skil,
And charms the *Grove*; the wagging leafs first mutter
At th' change, & streight *State Language* they do utter.
The pleasant *Arbour* gently whispers This,
Trees have their Keys, aswel as ARGENIS.
Hedges have ears, the rural Proverb sayes,
Court Proverb tels, th'ave tongues, and tongues of *Bayes*.
'Twas JOTHANS style, to wrap in tongues of *Trees*,
As sacred Rolls report, *State-Mysteries*.
No *Poplar* here, no *Medlar* succour findeth,
True heart of *Oke* the loyal Authour mindeth.
Spring Stately *Grove*, be thousand Winters *green*,
And in thy *Kind* be names of Princes seen:
Though VULCAN Iron-marks our *Forests* bear,
Nor Ax, nor Fire, APOLLO's *Grave* doth fear.

T. P. S. T. D.

A ful and perfect *Clavis* to *Dodona's Grove.*

A

AMpelona, *France from a Greek word ſignifying a* Vine. Ampelonian Vine, *pag.* 8. *the Queen of Spain, one of the daughters of France.* The oldeſt Martialiſt of Ampelona, *the Duke of* Eſpernon, *pag.*156.

Alcharona, *Turky, ſo called of the* Alcharon, *the body of the* Mahometan *Religion.* The Naval expedition againſt Alcharona, *pag.* 53. *that of the Spaniard and Venetians in the bay of Lepanto, Anno* 1572.

Adriana, *Venice, ſo called of its ſituation in the* Adrian *or* Adriatique *ſea.* Adrianians, *Venetians.*

Arch-flamin, *generally the Pope; but pag.* 31. *it ſignifieth Pope* Gregory *the great; and pag.* 141. *the Archbiſhop of Mentz.*

Altapinus, *Frederick Prince Electour Palatine, the anagram of Palatinus:* Young Altapinus, *pag.* 154. *the now Prince Electour.*

Ardennes, *a Foreſt of Germany.* The old Fox of Ardennes, *pag.* 83. *the old Duke of* Bovillon.

ASH, *The Victorious King of Sweden.* His two Allies, *p.* 143. *the Dukes of* Mecklenburgh *and* Pomeren, *by him reſtored unto their Countreys.*

Aretine, *her Majeſtie Queen of* England, *either from* Arete *which is Greek is* Virtue; *or elſe becauſe the letters being tranſpoſed do make* Enrieta.

Amira, *which by tranſpoſing of the letters is the ſame with* Maria, *the Infanta of* Spain.

All her Saints, *pag.* 13. *a Town in Braſil called* Todos los Santos, *taken by the* Hollanders *from the* Spaniard.

Bottia-

B

BOetia, *the universitie of Oxon.*

Birch, *the rod*

Blocks, *dul heavy people.* stupid unweldy blocks, *pag.* 88. *the army of the* Germane *Princes for defence of the* Palatinate, *under the command of the Marquesse of* Anspach

Bramble, *the Grand Signeur, or the great Turk*

Baymona, *pag.* 23. *by transposing the letters is* Amboyna, *where the* English *were so barbarously handled by the* Hollanders

Bombycina, *Italy, from the abundance of Silk-worms.* One of Bombycina's proudest Cities, *p.* 82. *the Citie of* Genoa. A politick plant of Bombycina, *pag.* 93. *the Marquesse D'* Ancre. His successour in favour, *p.* 94. *Mounseur Luines*

Baccharia, *the Palati-of* Rhene, *so called from* Baccharach *the first town of it.*

Bumelia, *Sweden, from a Greek word which signifies a great Ash.* Bumelians, *Swedes*

BEECH, *the King of* Poland *the Princely Graft* attempted by the Beech, *pag.* 148. *the Lady* Elizabeth *daughter to the Queen of* Bohemia

Brunonio, *Christian Duke of* Brunswick

Boughs, *pag.* 31. *alluding to the* Kentish *stratagem against* William *the Conqueror.*

C

COlumbina, *the West Indies discovered by* Christoph. Columbus

Castle, *pag.* 13. *the Kingdome of* Castile, *which giveth the* Castle *for its Arms: but pag.* 160. *is his Majesties great ship called the Soveraigne*

Counsel of bloud, *pag.* 19. *the Inquisition*

CEDAR *the Emperour of Germany.* Veterane Captain to the Cedar, 143. *the Court of* Tillie *Commander of the Imperial Armies.* A spray of the Imperial Cedar, *p g.* 148. *A daughter of* Ferdinand *the second, married to the Duke of* Bavaria. The Impe-

Imperial Cedar, *pag.* 29. Maximilian *the Emperour, who served under King* Henry *the eighth at the Siege of Terwin.* Eastern, Cedar *the Emperour of* Constantinople.

Cork, *Richard Lord Boyl Earl of Cork in* Ireland, *whom the Authour aims at, pag.* 39.

Citherean Isle, *the Isle of* Cyprus, *conquered by our King* Richard *the first.*

Carbasilis, *the Lady* Elizabeth *Queen of* Bohemia; *the reason of which name see pag.* 149.

Campanthropo (*from* Campus & Ἄνθρωπος) *the Count of* Mansfield *so famous in the* Bohemian *wars.*

Chenendra, *the Count of* Olivares, *the great Favourite of the King of* Spain.

Coppices, *the inferiour sort of people.*

Cavaltier, The top of Druina's Cavalliers, *pag.* 77. *Sir* Kenelm Digby, Hardy Cavalier, *pag.* 89. *Sir* Robert Mansell, *Vice-admiral of* England. Religious order of Cavaliers, *pag.* 101. *the Knights Templars. Cavaltier imployed by the Royal Oke in* Rhenusium. 145. *Sir* H. Vane.

Cardenia, *Scotland, so called of* Carduus, *a Thistle, the badge of the Nation.*

Cions, *young Princes.*

D

DRuina, *England, from a Greek word which signifieth an Oke.* Druinians, *Englishmen.* Druina's prime Officer by sea, Charles *Earl of* Nottingham, *Lord Admiral, sent into* Spain *to swear the Peace between the Kingdomes, pag.* 46. The secretest of Druina's Sages, *pag.* 50. Robert Cecill *Earl of* Salisbury, *and principal Secretary.* The high grown tree of Druina *pag.* 91. *Sir* Robert Carre *Earl of* Somerset. His confident, *ibid. Sir* Thom. Overbury. The Guardian of Druina's prime fortresse, *pag.* 92. *Sir* Gervase Eluis *Lieutenant of the Tower.* Druina's greatest Arch-Flamin, *D.* George Abbot, *Lord Archbishop of* Canterbury, *p.* 83.

Dru-

Druina's primitive denomination, *pag.* 35 *Britain, or Great-Britain* Her primitive Sanctuary, *pag.* 43 *the Church of* Weſtminſter.

Drones, *Vagabands, and idle perſons.*

E

ELatena, *Danemark, from a Greek word, which ſignifieth a* Firre tree, *wherewith that Countrey much aboundeth.*

Elayana, *Spain, from a Greek word which ſignifieth* Oyl. Elayana's prime Officer by land, *Dr Iohn de Velaſco, Conſtable of* Caſtile, *ſent to negotiate a peace betwixt the Kingdoms, pag.* 46. The Princely plant of Elayana, *pag.* 56. Charles *Prince of* Spain, *put to death in the Inquiſition. (as it is conceived) not without the conſent of his Father.* Elm in Elayana, *pag* 91. *The Duke of* Lerma, *who on the death of King* Philip *the third (whoſe* flouriſhing favourite *he is called, pag* 102) *became a Cardinall.* The Soveraigne Miniſters of Elayana, *pag.* 123. *the King of* Spaines *Ambaſſadours in the Court of* England.

Euſebians, *the Proteſtants in generall, particularly the* French Hugonots.

Elms, *the Nobility;* Prime Elms, *principall nobility.* That comely Elm, *pag.* 102. George Villers *Duke of Buckingham.* Elm ſent to relieve Petrina, *p.* 139. Robert *Earl of* Lindſey, *who after loſt his life at the Battel of Edge hill.* Elm of Monticolian ſtock, *pag.* 142. William *Earle of* Pembroke, *L. Steward of his Majeſties houſhold.* Two of the nobleſt Elms, *pag.* 131. *the Earls of* Holland *and* Carlile, *ſent to negotiate the match with* France. *Elm in* Elayana, *pag.* 91. *ſee Elayana.* Elm of Tamiſond, *pag.* 150. *ſee. Tamiſond. Iuſtice executed on one of the chief Elms,* viz. *E. of* Caſtlehaven, *ib.*

Eldar, *the Duke of* Bavaria, *ſo called both from his age, and the ill ſavour he hath amongſt us.*

Eire-

Eirenarch cryed up by Reports, *Sir* Edw. Cook *Chief Iuſtice of the Kings Bench, famous for his Books of Reports.*

F

FOreſt, *a Realm or countrey.* Foreſt of the South, *Spain.*

FIRRE, *the King of* Danemark, *ſee* Elatena.

Flamins, *the inferiour Clergy.*

G

Galeri, *Algier* (*by tranſpoſition of the letters*) *a Town of Pirates, unfortunately attempted by* Charles *the fifth Emperour, and King of* Spain.

Groves, *Counties or Provinces.* Aſſociated Groves, *pag. 29. the united Provinces of the low Countreys.* One Grove, *pag. 33. one City.*

Graffs, *people of all ſorts.* Some innocent Graffs, *pag. 65. ſome of the Orders of Monks and Friers.*

Gautier. 95. *Sir* W. Raleigh.

H

HIpparcha, *Naples, from a Greek word which ſignifieth an horſe, given yearly as a Quit rent to the Pope by the King of* Spain.

Holieſt of Cities, *Ieruſalem; as the whole Countrey of Paleſtine,* the Holy Land.

Hawthorn, *the Tree near* Glaſtenbury, *which the Authour points to, pag. 71.*

Homebia, *by tranſpoſing of the letters,* Bohemia.

Homebians, *Bohemians.*

I

ITelia, *the confederate Eſtates of the Low-Countreys, ſo called from a Greek word which ſignifieth a* Willow. Itelians, *Hollanders.* One of the Fiſher Townes of Itelia, *pag. 21. Amſterdam.* One of the prime Townes of the Itelians, *pag. 103. Bergen ap Zome.* The keyes of Itelia, *pag. 95. the cautionary Towns of* Fluſhing *and* Brill, *pawned to Queen* Elizabeth *by the States.*

Ivie *The Pope of Rome.*

The

The Patron of the Ivie *pag* 63. Phocas *who slew the Emperour* Mauritius, *and gave the Pope the title of universall Bishop.* The Secretary of the Ivie, *pag.* 65 Platina, *who writ the lives of the Popes.*

Iochan Bleul, Prester Iohn *and his Countries in the heart of* Africa.

Innoculation, *marriage.*

Infoliation, *the same.*

L

LEoncia, *the Estates of* Flanders, *or the whole* 17 *Provinces, so called from the form of a* Lyon *which it hath in the Map.*

Laurells, *Scholars.* Laurell-groves, *the Universities.* Groves of Laurels, *pag.* 32. *the same.*

Lurana, *Ireland, so called from* Lyra *the Harp.* Luranians, *Irish men, from the same* musicall instrument *spoken of, pag.* 42.

Lillies, *the French, from the Arms of that Kingdome which are the* Lillie.

Loyolists, *the Iesuites, so called from* Ignatius Loyola, *the founder of the Order.*

Levantina, *the East Indies, from the* Levant, *which signifieth the* East *in French.*

M

MOnticola, *Wales, so called from the Mountains of it.* Prime of the 9 Heroes. *pag.* 36 *King* Arthur, *one of the* 9 *worthies, of the* Welch *or* British *race.* Elm of Monticolian stock, *see* Elm.

Mulberrie, *Italie, from the abundance of Silkworms, which feed on the* Mulberrie *leaves there.*

Myrtle, *the Signeury of* Venice. Regall branch of the Myrtle, *pag.* 78. *the Realm of* Cyprus, *belonging formerly to that Signeurie.*

Medlars, (*or* Open Arses) *Curtezans, or common women.*

Mordogan (*by transposing the letters*) *is the Count of* Gondomar, *Ambassadour from the King of* Spain *to* England.

Melisanus, *Pope* Urban *the VIII, the Pope now*

now being, from a Greek word signifying a Bee, *which he giveth for his Arms.*

The Magus of his time, *p.* 53. Philip *the second King of* Spain.

O

OKE, *the King of* England, Caledonian Oke, *p.* 46. *King* Iames *so called from his birth in* Scotland, *called in old Writers Caledonia.* The faireſt Branch of the Royall Oke, *p.* 83. *the Lady* Elizabeth *the Kings Daughter.* The brave Standell of the Oke, *p.* 84. *Prince* Henry. The Princely Standell of the Oke, *p.* 122. *Prince* Charles, *now King of England.* The Oke now Regnant, *The ſame.*

OLIVE, *King of* Spain, *from the abundance of* Oyl *and* Olives *which the Countrey yieldeth.* Branch of the wild Olive, *p.* 54 *Don* Iohn *of* Auſtria *baſe ſonne of* Charles *the* 5.

Oratour. That Flexaminous Oratour, *&c.* *Sir* Francis Bacon, *Lord* Verulam *then Lord Chancellour.*

Orenge, *Maurice Van Naſſaw Prince of* Orange, *Commander of the Forces of the States Generall.* A Town of which the Orenge is Lord, *pag.* 103. Breda *in* Brabant.

P

Petropolis, *Rome or the Citie of* Peter. Petropolitans, *Papiſts or the Papall faction.*

Poplars, *the Commons generally; particularly the Commons in the houſe of Parliament.*

Plants, *people of all ſorts and qualities.*

Petrina, *Roſhell, from* Petra *a Rock, which the* French *call* une Roche.

Plane, *the Duke of* Saxonie.

Pine, *the Duke of* Savoy.

Pourlieus, *the adjoyning Countreyes.*

R

RHenuſium, *Germany ſo called from the River of* Rhene.

Roſes, *the Engliſh, from the*

the Roſes, the badge of the Nation.

Rhodophil, *Gr. a friend of the Roſes*, Tho. *Lord* Wentworth, *Earl of* Straford, *Lord Deputy of Ireland.*

Rhamundus, *by tranſpoſing the two firſt letters, is* Armundus, *the name of the famous Cardinal* Richeleiu; *of whom ſee more p.* 155, *&c.*

Rocalino, *by tranſpoſing the two firſt ſillables is* Carolino, *His Majeſtie now King of* England, *but then Prince of* Wales.

Ragged Staffe, *Spain.*

S

SIce-Ace, *p.* 34. *King* Iames *the* 6. *of* Scotland, *and the firſt of* England.

Sycomore, *the Duke of Lorreine.* A ſpray of the Sycomore, *p.* 153. *a daughter of* Lorreine, *married to* Monſeiur, *the French Kings Brother.*

Sophronio, *the Earl of Briſtol.*

Shrubs, *the poor people of a State.*

T

TAmiſond, *the Citie of* London *ſeated on the Thames.* Elme of Tamiſond, *p.* 150. William *Lord* Cravon, *ſon of Sir* Will. Cravon, *Lord Major of* London.

Thorn, *Ambroſe Marq.* Spinola *Commander of the* Spaniſh *forces in* Flanders.

Thiſtles, *the Scots, ſee* Cardenia.

Timaurania, *by tranſpoſing the letters is Mauritania.*

Tutelia, *by the like tranſpoſing is* Lutetia, *or the Citie of* Paris.

V

VINE, *the French King.* Next ſtemme of the Vine, *p.* 20. *Francis D. of* Aniou, *choſen Duke of* Brabant, *&c.* The Adventurous Vine, *p.* 44. *King* Francis *the firſt, taken Priſoner at the Battail of* Pavie. The martial Vine, *p.* 50. *King* Henry *the fourth* One of his Predeceſſours, *p.* 51. *King* Henry *the ſecond, killed in a Tilt or Turneament, by a French Proteſtant Lord,*

lord. The Vine now Regnant, *King* Lewis the 13. *then* reigning. The rare masculine branch of the Vine, *p.* 158. Lewis *the Dolphin, now King, born after* 20. *years sterilitie.*

Villerio, *George D. of Buckingham.*

Volgania, *the Empire of Moscovie, so called from the great River of Volga.*

W

WILLOWES, *the confederate Estates of* Holland, *where is plenty of them.*

Work of Wonder *p.* 56. *the Escurial, or Monastery of* S. Laurence *in Spain, built by King* Philip *the second in form of a Gridiron.*

Y

YEws, *the Bishops or Heads of the Clergie, so called from the Yew which grows most commonly and most naturally near the Church.*

Z

ZElotists, *our English Puritans, whom he describes as the chief Enemies of the Retropolitans, p.* 72. 72, *&c.*

The end of the Clavis.

An Advertiſement to the Reader.

IN this laſt Edition, there be divers materiall paſſages, and traverſes of ſtate affairs, added and reingrafted among theſe Trees, *which were ſynchronicall, and conſequently tend to the compleating of the Hiſtory of thoſe times they ſpeak of, which paſſages were wanting in the former plantations of the Vocall Foreſt.*

DODONA'S GROVE
OR,
The Vocall Foreſt.

IT fortun'd not long ſince, that Trees did ſpeak, and locally move, and meet one another: Their airie whiſtlings, and ſoft hollow whiſpers became Articulate ſounds, mutually intelligible, as if to the ſoul of vegetation the Senſitive faculties and powers of the Intellect alſo had been co-infuſed into them. They travelled to ſtrange Countries, croſſed Seas, made Peace and Warre, alliances and leagues, aſſumed names and characters of diſtinction, and diſcharged all the functions of Rationall creatures.

In the ſacred Oracles we read of one that diſcerned men to walk like Trees; but here clean contrary, you ſhall ſee trees walk like men. We read alſo there of a mighty Monarch

narch *that was meant by a Tree*; *And it is no new Character of man, that* He is a Tree revers'd.

The great Sicilian Antiquary *leaveth upon record, that in the Nonage of the world, mens voices were indistinct and confused*; *And sojourning chiefly in the* Woods, *by a kind of assimilation and frequent impressions in the eare, they resembled those soft susurrations of the* Trees *wherewith they conversed*: *untill* Time, *which* ripeneth, *and* Art *which* perfecteth *all things*, *and hath a greater interest in speech than* Nature *her selfe*, *did distinguish these mishapen sounds into Syllables*, *and so by degrees into language.*

At that time, *when this* parley of Trees *began*, *I my self was but a little*, *little* plant, *newly* sprung *up above ground*: *And passing through the terrible* Birch *to* Boetia, *where I took in my best* Sap, *and came by* degrees *to a consistent* growth (*which was not very high*, *insomuch that some think I was set in the wane of the Moon*) *I was* transplanted *from* Boetia *to* Tamisond; *and thence as my Genius strongly led me*, I often *crossed the seas*, *and* ranged *up and down through most of the* Forests *of the* lower *world*: *and as I passed along*, *I observed the motions*, *and studied the properties*

ties of ſundry ſorts of Trees, *as well forren, as* homeſprung; *and of them I intend to relate ſome paſſages. In the narration whereof I will endeavour to go between the* Bark *and the* Tree, *as near as poſſibly I can with ſafety, to ſift out, and ſet down the truth of things; for the* prime vertue of Story is verity.

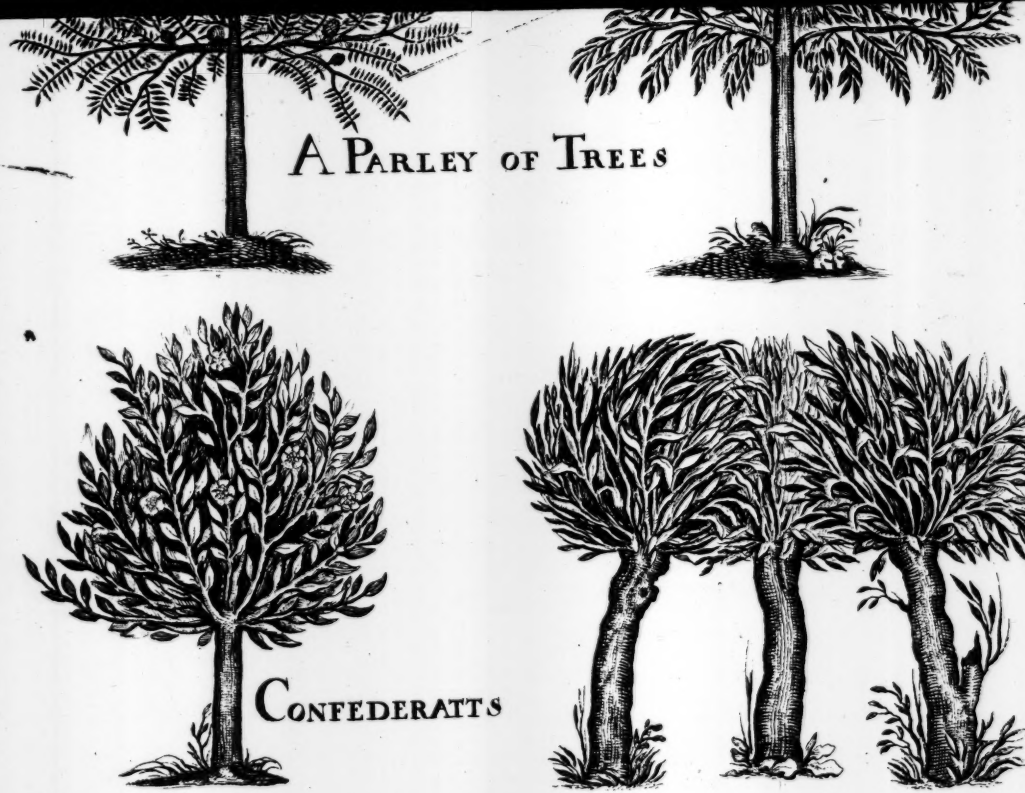
Wherefore I hope to obtain a candid conſtruction of this rough-hewen, ill timber'd *diſcourſe, and that the Reader will be pleaſed as he ſhall paſſe along through theſe* Woods, *to affoord me ſometimes his ſecond thoughts, and obſerve alſo the conſtant vein of impartiality, which runnes through the whole work, which he ſhall find to be ſuch, that it will infranchiſe his judgement every where: And ſuch, I know, will diſpence with my errours and ſlips, for it is very hard, but one paſſing through ſo many* Foreſts *as I intend, may meet with ſome* ſtumbling blocks *in his way.*

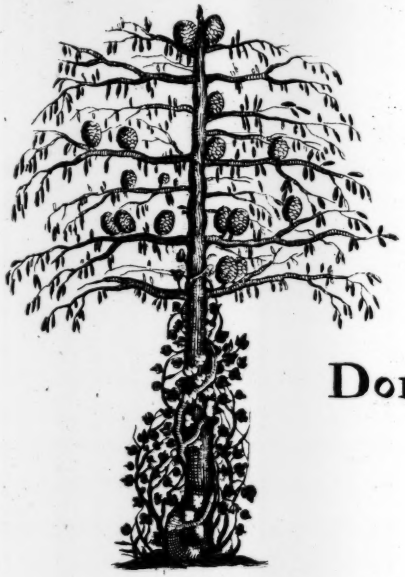
Robur Britanicum.

Arbor honoretur cujus nos umbra tuetur.

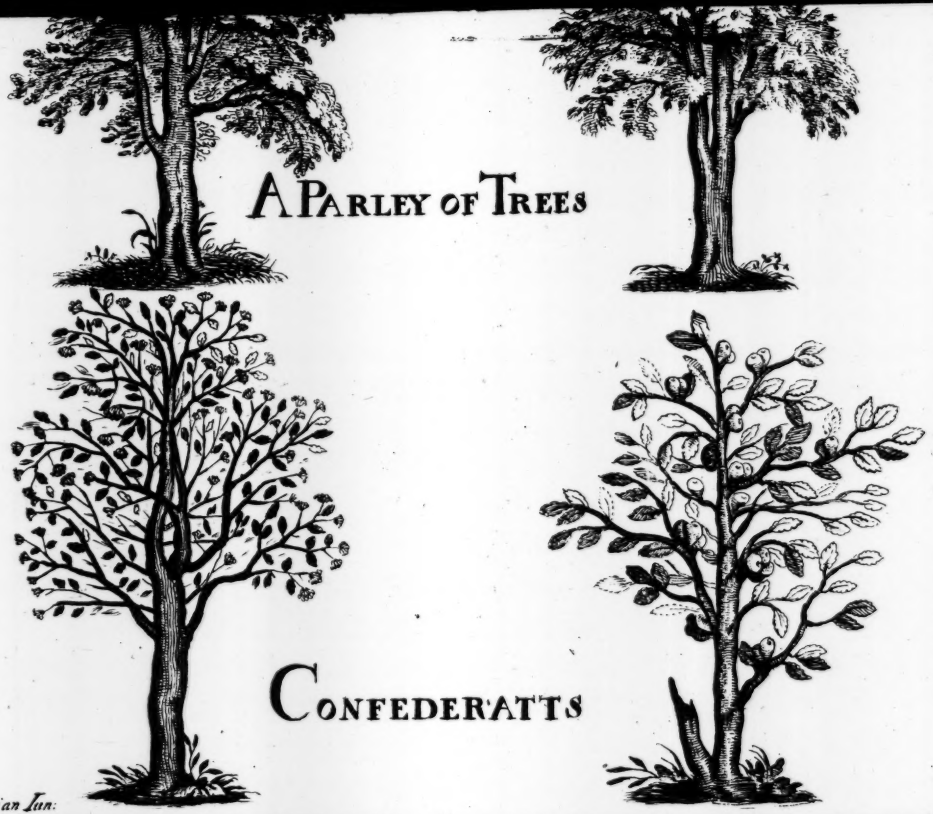
DODONÂS GROVE

XUM


A Parley of Trees
Confederatts
M Merian Iun.



DODONÂS GROVE


A Parley of Trees
Confederatts
M. Merian Jun:

Δενδρολογία.

—Sacra Jovi Quercus.

A Character of DRUINA.

THERE is a goodly *Forreſt*, *Druina* by name, anciently called the *White-Forreſt*, whercin the Royall *Oke* rules in chiefe, and with ſuch a latitude of power, that *He ſtretcheth forth his Branches to the Sea, & his Boughes unto the great Rivers.* It was ordained by Heaven, that this *Forreſt* ſhould be principally protected by *Neptun*, who therefore with a flying gard of brave winged Courſers doth engarriſon her ſo ſtrongly, that, lying ſafe in his boſome, ſhe may be ſaid to be ——— *Media inſuperabilis Undâ.* She being endowed with thoſe two properties which that great Regiſter of Natures ſecrets requires in an invincible Country, *Viz.* A ſecure and eaſie going out for the Native, and a doubtfull hard comming in for the ſtranger; which made the *Cæruleam* God ſo indulgent of his *Druina*, and to repoſe in her ſuch a rare confidence, that beſides the *Cluſter* of Diadems which ſurrounds her *high fronded* fore-head by land, he tranſmitted to her long ſince his very *Trident*, making her Umpreſſe, yea, Empreſſe of the Sea, and that in ſo high a degree of Soveraignty, that in her owne waves, he gave her an *Excluſive propriety*; in ſo much that the utmoſt extent of her Deſmeſnes royall, are adjudged, by ſome great Clearkes, to be the ſhoares of the neighbouring *Forreſts*: Whereby ſhe hath growne ſo *famous* through all the inhabited earth, and ſo formidable

midable to the next adjacent regions, that maugre all their menaces, pretenſions, and practiſes, ſhe gives them the law upon ſalt water; which makes her to be a *terror* to her foes, a *ſhelter* to her friends, and *ſecurity* to her neighbours; But above all, ſhe hath thereby a competent ſtrength to defend her ſelf: And *ſelf defence hath been alwaies held the firſt maxime of policy*.

Much more might be ſpoken in honour of *Druina*, which I ſuſpend of purpoſe, untill I have made you acquainted with ſome of her neighbouring *Forreſts*, becauſe I am to make often tranſcurſions into them as I paſſe along; And firſt of her next oppoſite neighbour *Ampelona*, where the Majeſtick *Vine* doth monarchize in the higheſt degree of Soveraignty.

A Character of AMPELONA.

Rode Caper vitem; tamen hic, cum ſtabis ad aras,
In tua quod fundi cornua poſſit, erit.

AND now I am upon a peece of the Continent and one of natures beſt pieces, one of her chiefeſt *Granaries* and *wine-cellers*; a ſquare of 550. miles travers, take the diameter where you will, thronging with ſuch multitudes of *ſappy* and ſpritefull *plants*, that the generall calcule which was made in the laſt *perambulation* exceeded eight millions of all ſorts, growing in forty thouſand ſeverall *groves*; a rare ſoyl that in no larger a circumference, can give *radical moiſture* to ſuch a number without borrowing of any; *Corne*, *Wine*, and *Salt*, her three rich ſtaples, do ſo abound in her, that ſhe *ſeaſoneth*, and keeps from ſtarving very many of her neighbours, but ſpecially the *Forreſt of the South*, which otherwiſe would periſh for the *ſtaffe* of life.

There is no *Forreſt* on Earth ſo daintily watered, with ſuch great navigable Rivers, whereof ſome are ſaid to be *pav'd* with Troutes, *bordered* with Crevices, and *imbroidered* with Swans; And upon theſe multitudes of brave Cities ſtand, and all her great ones

ſtand

ſtand ſo; but amongſt them the midland towns are moſt flouriſhing and abounding in wealth, which ſhews that her riches are interne and domeſtick; For as it is the marke of a good houſewife to be more *Vendax*, then *Emax*, rather a ſeller then Buyer, ſo is it of a good Country, and ſuch a one is *Ampelona*, which ſends forth far more, then ſhe fetcheth in; Nor is *ſhe* leſſe abounding in all things conducing to *pleaſure* alſo, aſwel as *profit*; ſo that this *goodly* and ſelf ſufficient *Forreſt* in reſpect of ſome of her neighbours may be ſayed to be as the *Lillie* amongſt the *thorns*; and ſome would affirme that when the Saviour of the world ſuffer'd upon a *Tree*, he had his *eyes then towards* Ampelona.

The War-like *Vine* ſwayeth here in the moſt abſolute form of ſupremacy that may be, for He not only makes Peace and War, ſummons and diſſolves general meetings, pardoneth, naturallizeth, ennobleth, ſtamps, and layeth value upon coines, but alſo enacts laws, executes juſtice, and layeth impoſitions at pleaſure; and He may thank *Druina* for this boundleſſe power, for when ſhe by the ſtrength of her *horned Yew* had feld down a great number of the *ſtrongeſt Trees* that were in *Ampelona*, and made ſuch firm invaſiõs into her very bowels, that ther could be no univerſall Aſſembly to raiſe means for repelling the enemy, the neceſſity of the times caſt the power of the three Eſtates (whereof that Aſſembly us'd to be compos'd) upon the *Vine* himſelf, that his *mandats* ſhould ſtand for laws, wherby he layd what taxes, and made what leavies he pleaſed; His ſucceſſors made vertue of this neceſſity, which though temporary at firſt, continueth ever ſince; For ſoveraignty whereſhe gets an *inch*, ſticks not ſometimes to ſtretch it to an *ell*. But that which made it more paſſable, was that the burden lighted chiefely upon the poor *coppices* and *Vnderwoods*; ſo that ever ſince, the *Vine* himſelf with the *taller* ſorts of *Trees*, ſpecially the *holy Yews* (who ingroſſe more than all the reſt, and are thought by

computation to occupie the third part of the *Forrest*,) *ſuck* all the *ſappe*, and leave the poore *ſhrubs* to dry up, fade away and wither; and when they have got any Moyſture, they ſerve but as ſpunges for others: Out of which diſproportion ariſeth this inconvenience, that they become Puſillanimous, and almoſt uſeleſſe for Military ſervices, being ſo often *peeld*, that they never come to be *perfect and ſtrong Timber*.

It is alwaies a mixd government twixt Peace and Warre, which finds perpetuall imployment for many of her ſtirring Spirits, having the advantage thereby to be furniſhed upon all occaſions with experienc'd martiall inſtruments; for *Ampelona* having open frontiers contiguous every where with ſome *Alien*, She cannot joyne Peace and Security together. nor fetch a ſound ſleepe, but *Hercules* like with *Clubbe* in hand. She is the greateſt one knot of ſtrength in the weſtern world, and for the ſcituation, fitteſt to disjoyn or unite her neighbours forces, and conſequently to be Arbitratrix and compoundreſſe of any quarell that may intervene: And never, ſince ſhe wore the imperiall diadem, was *Ampelona* ſo potent, nor then, ſo well knit and compacted as now ſhe is; ſo that it is held a maxime' *If Ampelona combate not her ſelfe, ſhe is invincible*; And this ſhe hath too often done, turning the ſword of civill broyles into her owne bowells, ſo farre that the bell hath often toll'd, but never yet rung quite out for her Liberty, which was thought not long ſince to be upon point of expiring, and no wonder ſhe abounds ſo with *quickſets and wildings*, with a world of boyling volatil ſpirits, impatient of Peace any longer then they are recovering the ruines of Warre; preſent danger magnanimates them, and inflames their courage, but expectation makes it languiſh; ſo that the *Forreſt of the South* (which is ever emulous of *Ampelona*) compareth their valour to a Squib, or fire of ſtraw, which

which burnes and crackles for the time, but ſuddenly extinguiſheth; Indeed *fury* when the firſt blaſt is ſpent turns commonly to *feare*, and they that are poſſeſſed therwith may be ſaid to be like the moneth of *March*, *which comes in like a Lyon, but goeth out like a Lambe.*

Ampelona is one of the cheifeſt climes of complement and courtſhip under Heaven, which puts ſo large a diſtance twixt the toung and the heart, that they are ſeldome Relatives. Moſt of her Plants have the Heliotropian quality of the Marigold and Tulip, who follow the motion of the Sunne opening and ſhutting with him; The *fancy* predominates more then the *judgement*, but they in whom both theſe concurre are admirable, as there is amongſt them at preſent a notable *example Ramundas*, which ſerves as a mighty *Propp* to the *Vine*, and tis well knowne no *Tree* needs *props* more. For friendſhip, *love* commonly *flames* there before it *burnes*, and ſo cannot be long laſting, for *though firſt affection maketh deepeſt impreſſion, yet that love is held moſt permanent which dives into the ſoul by ſoft degrees of mutuall ſociety, and comes to be matur'd by Time*; very accute they are, and cautelous in treating, and therein have proov'd (more then once) too hard for plaine down-right dealing *Druins*; finally ſome ſay, one ſhall beſt diſcern an *Ampelonian*, and moſt to his advantage, if one looke upon him as we uſe to doe upon Scarlet (his prime colour) the dye whereof is better diſcerned by quick glances, and a paſſing eye, then by a fixd.

I write not this to derogate any way from noble *Ampelona*, for I honour her in a moſt high degree, having practically found her better ſort of *Trees*, though allowed their Fancies, (and that they participate ſomewhat with the *Cocke*, and are ſubject to be *ſhaken with uncertaine winds*) to be the moſt generous, daring and ventrous ſpirits, and fulleſt of reſoluti-

en and, mettall for their Countrey, *KING*, and *HONOUR*, of any upon the ſurface of the Earth, and what was ſaid before muſt be underſtood, as the Philoſophers uſe to reſtraine many *PROPOSITIONS* in their Schooles, *Non de ſingulis generum, ſed de generibus ſingulorum*: No where are there more quick inventive and penetrating Capacities, Fraught with all kinde of ſcientificall *KNOWLEDGE*: Not any are more generally immitated for faſhion, comportment and Garbe, which many of her neighbours doe follow to a forc'd kind of affectation, thinking they are not refin'd to any purpoſe till then; Not any have more of the Cavalier then they; Not any have beene more glorious in Faites of Armes, witneſſe the *LEVANT* pars who ring more of them, and their Martiall Atchivements then of any other Nation; Inſomuch that ALCHARONA hath a cold Prophecie, that when ſhe hath gained the Tree that beares the *Red-Apple*, which her Santons *do interpret* to be PETROPOLE, ſhe ſhall be in danger to be overcome by AMPELONA, that the VINE ſhall deſtroy the BRAMBLE, and the *Croſſe* the *Creſſant*.

But I have ſojourn'd to long in AMPELONA, I will now croſſe the Hills to ELAYANA, whence if a Meridian wind bloweth, I am ſure to know when I am near her, by thoſe ſweet fragrant Odours ſhe caſts from her very *Shrubbes*, for the Brute Animalls there make themſelves Beds of ROSEMARY and THYME.

A Character of ELAYANA.

AND now am I come from Gods bleſſing to the warm Sun, who is a little too prodigall of his beams here; which makes the ſoyl leſſe fruitfull, and to be a kind of wilderneſſe in compariſon of *Ampelona*, being like a Libbards skin, but here a ſpot, and there a ſpot inhabited; ſhe ſwels ſo every where with huge hils; And ſome would make a queſtion whether the *minds of the* Inhabitants or her *mountains* be higheſt; the tops whereof by reaſon of the tenuity and clearneſſe of air, (for ſometimes you ſhall not ſee in the whole hemiſphere from morning to night as much cloud as would line a *Mommoth* Cap) one may diſcerne above two hundred Miles off, and ſome of them periwig'd with ſnows all the year long, And one ſome you ſhall find more difference in point of heat and cold, 'twixt bottome and top, then 'twixt Summer and Winter in other places; But where *Elayana* hath valleys, there ſhe is deliciouſly fertile, *ſuch bleſſings humility carreth alwaies with her*; Her rivers having for the moſt part high banks, and ſhallow bottoms, ſerve not for Navigation, but are wheel'd up into ſmall Cataracts, and ſo divided into ſluces, to humect at the bordering ſoyl, and make it wonderfully productive: A cheap Country to travell in, for one will hardly find *meat* for mony in ſome places, (but *ſawce* good ſtore) the conveyance of proviſion being ſo difficult, yet this ſcarcity carrieth with it a notable advantage for Militarie uſes, wherewith nature ſeems to recompence her, for her *Plants* are the *tougher* thereby, and can endure more then they that *ſprout* forth of wanton ſoft ſoyls; Moreover her abruptneſſe, barrenneſſe and heat, carry with them another mighty benefit, for ſhe cannot be ſo eaſily over-run by forrein force, in regard that

beſides the difficulty of paſſage, an army would either ſtarve for want, or miſcarry, for the unuſuall heat of the clime, which I beleeve was the reaſon, that the *Roman* Eagles could hardly fly over this Forreſt in *nine ſcore* years, whereas they flew through and through *Ampelona* in leſſe then *nine*.

For the *quality*, every thing *Elayana* bears is paſſing good, only ſhe fails in the *quantity*, And did ſhe abound in *pleaty*, as ſhe excels in *perfection* of all things (by reaſon of the full concoction the Sun makes by exhaling the groſſe terreſtriall parts) ſpecially had ſhe Corn proportionable to her greatneſſe, ſhe would prove terrible to all her neighbours.

THE mighty *Olive* who now ſwayeth, thrives well, and *fruct-fuith* by *ingrafting* upon the lovely *Ampelonian Vine*. He keeps his Court neer the very centre of *Elayana*, as the Sun in the Heavens, which being in the midſt, equally communicats his beams to all, And there is a kind of reaſon of *State* why he doth ſo, For a ſpacious kingdome is like a great Indian hide, plant your foot on one ſide or upon one corner, the other will bound up againſt you, tread on the middle, all parts will lye flat; ſo ſome hold it a maxime in policy, for the Prince to reſide in the very navil of his kingdom, to encounter all inſurrection with the more celerity, that may ariſe in any other part.

But now me thinks I ſpie a nimble ſatyre with a huge *buſhy* head ruſhing out of *Ampelona*, and breaking out into this criticall diſcourſe of *Elayana*; That the time was when *Elayana* did contain and content her ſelf within the circumference of her own boundaries, without any further encroachments, but of late years ſhe hath *ſhot* up, and *ſpread* her *branches* far and near into all parts of the habitable earth, whereby ſhe is *growne* up to ſo monſtrous and gigantin

proportion

proportion, that ſhe is become formidable to all her neighbours, in ſuch ſort, as ſhe puts every one to ſtand upon his gard, and to have a continuall larumbell in his ears; they ſtand gazing at her vaſt *bulk*, and wonder when ſhe will leave *growing*; for in her politicall deſigns ſhe differs from all her Neighbours, in regard that whereas her neighbours do only labour and caſt about how to *conſerve* and *ſecure* what they have already, and to keep the ſcales even, *Elayana*'s counſels tend ſtill to *enlarge* and *augment* her territories, having a holy conceipt that in policy aſwel as in divinitie, *non progredi, eſt regredi*; that to be at a ſtand, is to go backward.

The diſcovery of *Columbina*, I confeſſe, together with the conqueſt, was a work of hers; yet it is obſerv'd thoſe vaſt treaſures ſhe tranſports thence thrive little, in regard of the Ocean of humane (though ſavage) bloud ſhe ſpilt there; ſo that ſome affirme the *bloud* would overpoiſe all the *gold* ſhe had ever thence, if they were counter-balanc'd; And as that treaſure was firſt got by ſuch effuſions of bloud, ſo it hath bin fatall to the greateſt part of it, to have been ſpent ever ſince in bloud, for moſt of the broyls of the Weſtern world have been fed and fomented by it.

And which is worſe the *Olive* by theſe *Mines* and means armeth his very enemies and all the world againſt him, the leaſt part of that Treaſure remaining in *Elayana*, where Copper runs and multiplieth more then any where elſe; So that the Proverb may well be applied to her, *who is worſe ſhod then the Shoemakers wife*? I will not be ſo uncivill as to ſay *Elayana* is like the *Arcadian* Aſſe, who *though laden with gold, browſeth upon thiſtles*; but, 'tis too well known, that that immenſe tract of earth ſhe holds under that new found *clime* whence ſhe fetcheth this treaſure is preſerved rather by the conceipt and report ſhe cauſeth to be

blown up of her greatneſſe, then by any true intrinſick ſtrength: yet hath ſhe her frontiers ſoundly fortified, nor is it an ill piece of policy to have the outward parts only fenc'd which lye obvious and expos'd to all dangers, for inward fortreſſes turn often to be neſts for Rebells. Vaſt and very ſpacious are the Dominions of *Elayana*, and of ſuch a latitude that the Sun never forſakes her quite, perpetually ſhining in ſome part or other above her hemiſphere: a grandeza, I confeſſe, that none of all the four Monarchies could vaunt of, no not the *Roman*, whoſe greatneſſe was ſaid to have no horizon, though falſly, for he could never croſſe *Ganges*, or clime over *Caucaſus*, Inſomuch that *Elayana* glorieth, that *Apollo* only with his chariot can take a ſurvey, and meaſure the extent of her territories: And they ſpeak of certain Ambaſſadours that came not long ſince to the now regnant *Olive* from a Pagan Emperour, upon whoſe credentiall letters was endors'd this ſuperſcription; *To the King who hath the Sun for his helmet.*

Publike fame hath long given out, how true I know not, that *Elayana* aimeth at the fift Monarchy, but that is a fond conceipt of hers and building of *Caſtles* in the ayre; for ſhe hath been told long ſince by the Oracle, that ſhe ſhall never attain it, becauſe all other ſoyls reject her *plants*, and fly from under their *ſhadow* as the Serpent from the *Aſh*, who will leap ſooner into a fire then under his leafs: In regard that inſomuch that from thoſe places to which ſhe gives *protection*, ſhe ſeldome hath any *affection* in requitall; the *Elayaniſts* are obſerved to partake of the nature of *Oile* in divers qualities, therefore moſt properly are they govern'd by the *Olive*. Firſt, *Oyl* is obſerved to ſwim ſtill on the top, and the reaſon the Naturaliſts give, is, becauſe aire doth moſt

predominat

predominat in it, ſo are the *Elayanians* lifted up with an ayrie conceipt (for *ambition is nought but ayre*) that they al one are deſign'd to be Lords Paramount of the world.

Oil will hardly or neve r (unleſſe it be well *beaten*) mingle and incorporat with any other liquid thing: ſo the *Elayaniſts* whereſoever they come, doe very hardly agree, and ſympathize with any other Nation.

Moreover Oil hath a dilating quality, that by ſoft inſenſible degrees it ſpreads and ſtill gains upon the body where it fals, ſo they by politick cloſe ways uſe to eat into, and incroach upon their Neighbours, Or more properly for this ſubject they are like the *Tartarian plant Boraneth*, which growing up to the viſible forme of a *L A M B*, inſenſibly eats up all the graſſe round about it.

Laſtly, Oil is ſlow, ſmooth and ſolid, ſo are they obſerved to be in their motion, though it be a queſtion yet unreſolved, whether their affected gravity and ſlowneſs in their negotiations have tended more to their prejudice or advantage: And they would bring all others, that have to do with them, to follow their ſlow pace, it being one of their maximes, *that policy muſt move after the motion of Saturn*, the higheſt of the Planets; yet it is obſerv'd that although they are long in *conſul ing*, they are quick and ſudden in *executing* their deſigns, and therein are rather of the nature of the *Mulberry*, which the *A boliſts* obſerve, to be long in begetting and keeping his *buds*, but the cold ſeaſons being paſs'd, he *ſhoots* them all out in a night; yet there be divers examples could be produc'd that their flegme hath done them hurt, I am ſure it broake the Treaty of Alliance with *Druina*, which had bin ſo advantagious unto them as well appears, for they have gone down the wind ever ſince.

Another

Another obſtacle to *Elayana's*, pretended Monarchy may be, that it is obſerv'd, the Soveraign Miniſters ſhe employeth abroad in the higheſt kind of truſt, are ſo intentive for the improvement of their own fortunes, that it is grown to a proverb, ſome of them *gnaw*, others *eat*, and ſome *devoure* in thoſe places, wherein they are deputed to bear Soveraign ſway; Adde hereunto that her forme of government is none of the pleaſingſt, for ſhe chooſeth to rule rather by *fear* than by *love*, And where ſhe gets any *love*, it is drawn as threed through a needles eye, out of the apprehenſions of *fear*, it being one of her principles,

That obedience derived from ſuch a love is ſureſt, in regard that fear as the carefulleſt and greateſt houſe-wife of our paſſions, ſwayeth more powerfully o're all the reſt, and keeps them ſtill in centinell: And ſo makes good ſubjects, as it did Gods at firſt,

Primus in orbe Deos fecit Timor.——

Beſides all this, as *one* hath lately obſerved, *Elayana* hath been a good while troubled with a faſtidious iſſue, which ſhe cauſed to be made at firſt for a dizzines in the head that proceeded no doubt from that huge *height* ſhe is mounted unto; It was cauterized at firſt by *Itelea*, who fetch'd her iron from *Druna*, and *Ampelona*; at the beginning it purg'd only the *groſſe humours*, but afterwards it exhauſted her very *radicall moyſture*, (which ſhe ſuck'd chiefly from *Columbina*,) and her *naturall heat* (the *two* columnes of life) began to decay. She was often with *Apollo* to have this iſſue ſtop'd, but there after a long debate, ſhe was poſitively adviſ'd by the unanimous vote of the moſt exquiſit Doctors aſſembled of purpoſe to know the nature of her diſeaſe, for to continue the iſſue ſtill open, for if ſhe ſtop'd it, ſhe was like to fall into a worſe malady, *viz.* a dangerous dropſie, whereof there appear'd in her ſome ſymptomes, by the unquenchable

quenchable thirſt ſhe hath of domination and rule.

Moreover it is lately given out that ſhe intends a ſpeedy pilgrimage to *Delphos*, for a cordial againſt the weakneſſe of her ſtomack, in regard the concocting heat ſeems to be ſomewhat impair'd; for whereas before ſhe never uſed to diſgorge, what ſhe had once ſwallowed, ſhe hath lately caſt up ſome good bits, yea the moſt *precious* and *ſweeteſt* ſhe had, when ſhe caſt up the laſt, *all her Saints* were a while taken away from her, ſo that ſhe had not one left to pray unto, I will not ſpeak here of other good morſels ſhe hath lately caſt up in *Leoncia*, whereby it appears though her appetite be as good as ever it was to like all ſhe ſeeth, yet the retentive vertue of her ſtomack is not ſo ſtrong as formerly.

Laſtly, the Regions o'r which the *broad ſpreading Olive* ſignorizeth, are ſquandred up and down, and diſpers'd by ſuch an unſociable diſtance (which makes him receive baffles ſometimes from petty companions) that except *Elayana* her ſelf, and not all ſhe neither, but that *part* which gives the *Caſtle* for its creſt, together with *Columbina*, and ſome trienniall donatives ſhe hath from *Hippatha*, the in-come doth no where countervaile the charge of garriſons and governors. Yet I muſt confeſſe, the two benefits that accrue to him by this diverſity of territories are very conſiderable, Firſt the opportunity to *inarbolat* and ſet up the ſtandard of the Croſſe, Secondly, to have choice of imployments for his ſubjects, and means thereby to breed up wiſe, undertaking and heroick ſpirits; *for great commands elevate the mind to great thoughts, which being converſant with weighty, and high paſſages, the ſoul is inlarg'd and dilated thereby; whereas inferiour ſtates by their pettie employments and ſlender rewards impoveriſh, contract, and abaſe the fancy, rendring it too narrow for high undertakings.*

Beſides

Beſides Countrys of Conqueſt and diſtance cannot be conſerv'd without continuall expence, nor their ſervice us'd with like aſſurance, ſpecially by *Elayana* which can relye no where upon meer love and fiduciary obedience, unleſſe it be at her own home, where I cannot deny but ſhe is exemplarily loyall to her ſelf in a high exact obedience. Touching other places ſhe may be ſaid to hold them, as one uſeth to do a Wolf by the ears; nor will I ſpeak now of the crazines of her title to many of them: So, that ſhe is never in perfect tranquillity abroad; and ſhe eſteems her ſelf to be in a manner in perfect peace, if ſhe hath only to do with that huge *Bramble of Alcharona*; ſo that it may be hence infer'd, that the *Olive* is of late years much degenerated from his Primitive nature, for whereas he was uſed to be the Embleme of *peace*, he now ruffleth in a continuall courſe of *armes*; And this is the reaſon I beleeve, that the *branch of Olive*, which at the beginning was the ancient cogniſance of *Elayana*, is turn'd of late years to the *Ragged ſtaffe*.

The *Ampelonian* Satyr, having thus diſgorg'd his ſtomack ſuddenly ran in, and *re-imboſch'd* himſelf.

For my own particular, let *Ampelona* tattle what ſhe will againſt *Elayana*, I profeſſe to honour her for ſundry reaſons, I very much honour her for the ſolidneſſe and ſecrecy of her Counſels; For her loyalty to her Prince, her patience and admirable phlegme, her painfull and long moulded conſultations (*prolis tardè creſcentis Oliuæ*) her deep prudence and circumſpection, and indeed the *Olive* being ſacred to *Pallas* is an Embleme of *prudence* aſwel as of *peace*; ſhe deſerves honour for her conſtancy, though with infinite expence and numberleſſe inconveniences, for the recovery of her own; And without doubt it was a ſingular honor and bleſſing from heaven, that the diſcovery of *Columbina*, with the conqueſt thereof was reſerv'd for her; I reſpect her for her perpetuall profeſſed feud againſt the

the *common* enemy: And alſo that her *plants* never rove abroad to bear armes for any ſtrange Prince, whereas others receive pay, and ſerve under the banners of Infidels, and oftentimes againſt their own naturall Princes; And as for *wars*, ſo for *wares* they go not abroad any where to traffick but into the dominions of their own Prince, which makes the *Olive* to have no ſmall advantage of his neighbours upon any ſudden breach, or provocation.

Amongſt other places where the *Martial Olive ſhoots* forth his imperious *boughs*, *Leoncia* is one, and thither I am bound next, but the worſt is, that I muſt paſſe through the very heart of *Ampelona*; a mighty incommodity. For ſhe being in perpetual diffidence, or actuall enmity with her, but alwaies emulous and ſuſpectful of her greatnes, I am afraid to be ſtop'd or ſearch'd, if not ſtrip'd in the way; And if I paſſe by Sea, I may chance fall from the frying pan into the fire, I meane into the hands of the *Italians* who of all other are moſt skilfull in rummaging and pillaging; Beſides I uſe to have a ſqueazie ſtomack on ſalt Water, for ever and anone I am telling what *Tree* the Ship is made of.

But before I proceed further, my deſire leads me, to diſcover unto the Reader one thing which ſeems to me extreamly ſtrange; That there being but a hill, yea but a ſmall bridge of partition 'twixt *Ampelona* and *Eluyana* there ſhould be ſuch an antipatheticall and quite differing genius ſo ſenſibly perceiv'd in their reſpective plants as I think there is 'twixt any other two upon the center of the world, as if *nature* who takes pleaſure in the production of varieties and diſſimilitudes, had here ſtudied it with a more particular addreſſe and induſtry.

The diſpoſition of the one is ſociable and debonnaire, of the other reſerv'd and ſullen; The one is quick and ſpritfull (therefore is he properly put under the dominion of the *Vine whoſe fruit cheriſheth the heart*;

heart;) the other is ſlow and Saturnin; The one buſhy, and tuſſd on the top, The other lopd ſhort and proyn'd; The one delights in a cloſe thick rind, the other goes thin and ſcarified: The one goes gay underneath, the other without, which makes ſome to compare him to the *Cinnamon Tree*, *whoſe rind is more worth then the whole body*: The one takes the ball before the bound, the other ſtayeth for it, and commonly fetcheth a ſurer ſtroak: The one in the conduct of his actions, is like the *wind* the other like the Sun in the fable when they went to try their ſtrength upon the paſſengers cloak, The one knows how to ſhuffle the cards better, the other playeth his game more cunningly; The one diſgeſts all he ſwallows, the other is ſubject to caſt it up; The one is pragmaticall, the other ſpeculatif; The language of the one is fit to command, the other to take compaſſion; In a word *Saturn* predominats o'r the one, and *Mercury* over the other, with whom the *Moon* ſeems alſo to have a conjunctive power; ſo that there are ſome which imagine, that the *buſh* which the Man in the Moon carrieth upon his ſhoulders did grow firſt in *Ampelona*, as alſo that Fortunes wheel was made of her wood; and that the beſt ſort of Tops are made thereof. Out of theſe ſo many differing qualities one may inferre, that between theſe two ſo nere Neighbours, there is both a politicall, morall, and naturall kind of oppoſition, both in their comportments, fancies, judgments and humours, as likewiſe an innated reciprocall averſion; ſo that one may ſay in brief, *what the one is, the other is not*: they are ſo diſcrepant in their humors being like *parallell lines*, *which though equally diſtant one from the other yet they can never meet though you draw them in infinitum*: Inſomuch that if you would fetch one from *Madagaſcar* or the other hemiſphear and ſurface of the Earth, he will agree with either

either of both, better, then they do one with another, yet they both ſymbolize in this that they uſually look upon themſelves through multiplying glaſſes, or the bigger end of the proſpective: For there are on both ſides which cry them up for the principles of all other people ('twixt whom they ſhine as the two great luminaries of heaven (who are in often oppoſition) among the reſt of the Stars. It is true *one* of them may be very properly compar'd to the firſt principle *materia prima*, which alwayes deſires a change of formes; And being principles it is no wonder that they are ſo contrareant, for Philoſoph. tell us that the principles of things are contrary. And as I have (admired with i my ſelf,) So have I often bin curious to penetrat the cauſe of ſuch various kinds of differences and diſſaffection 'twixt theſe two great Borderers, which keep ſuch a ſtir in the world and teare it ſo in pieces. It may be well affirm'd that the *Ill ſpirit* is the chief cauſe who is the father of ſtriſe and fomenter of all diſcord every where, ſpecially 'twixt theſe potent Neighbours, to hinder the happy effects of peace that might ariſe out of their union, to all the Weſtern world. Some there are which impute the cauſe of this antipathy to the operation of celeſtiall bodies, and to the qualities of the climes and influence of the Stars which are known to bear ſway over all ſublunary bodies; inſomuch that the poſition of the heavens, and the aſteriſmes which hang over *Elayana*, being of a different vertue and operation to thoſe of *Ampiona* and cauſing a greater conſtancy of weather in the one, the temper and humours of the creatures come to be accordingly differing, to be incited to love or diſlike; and to receive various impreſſions. For it is no paradox to hold that the Stars by their influxes do alſo through the organs of the body work upon and affect the mind and faculties of the

the ſoule, though *indirectly* and *by accident*; but of this point I have diſcours'd more amply and properly in another Treaties of forreign Travell to which I refer the Reader for his further ſatisfaction; I will conclude with one politicall reaſon which ought to take place amongſt the reſt, touching this notable averſion 'twixt *Elayana* and *Ampelona*, which is the monſtrous height the *Olive* is grown to, by his ſundry new acqueſts this laſt century of years, which fills the *Vine* full of Emulation and jealouſie, and not without apprehenſion of danger and miſtruſt, And as amongſt private friends, ſo amongſt publique States 'tis a true Rule where *difference begins, friendſhip ends*. And now muſt I haſten to *Leoncia*.

A Character of LEONCIA.

——— *Noli irritare Leonem.*

AND now have I gain'd *Leoncia*, the cock-pit of the Weſtern world, and Academy of arms for many years. The modern (though meaneſt) kind of Militia is here altogether in practiſe, which conſiſts in blockments and batteries, not in pitch'd fields. Never was there ſuch a ſmal circumference of ground ſo turn'd up and unbowel'd by the Pioner, ſo watred with bloud, and calcin'd as it were by the flames and fury of War: which hath made it a fatall piece of inheritance to *Elayana*, who hath tugg'd here ſo long for her title, with ſuch a vaſt profuſion of treaſure & *effuſion* of bloud, that if ſhe had not bin drained this way, ſhe might have tiled her palaces with occidentall gold and ſilver, and by this time happily have made her ſelf Miſtris of *Timaurania* her next tranſmarin neighbour, regain'd the *Mount* of *Olives* and atchiev'd other high feats againſt *Alchavona*. The vaſt expences ſhe hath been at to reduce *Leoncia* to her old obedience, and entire ſubjection,

on, exceed the value of the thing it ſelf forty times over at leaſt, if all *Leoncia* were to be ſold in the market by out-cry; And queſtionleſſe envie her ſelf muſt needs acknowledge this ſo coſtly a conſtancy in *Elayana*, never to abandon her own right, to be a brave magnanimous vertue.

Leoncia hath many *Groves* of different *plantations*, but in the *ſtem* of *Elayana* they all met as lines in one center, and came to be *ingrafted* all upon one *ſtock*, ſome by *conqueſt*, others by *donation*, and *ceſſion*, but moſt of them by *inoculations*. There was a deſign more than once to reduce them all to a kingdom; But the multiplicity of cuſtoms, and miſcellany of municipal rites, that ſundry places claim by inheritance were not compatible with a Monarchy: and the invading of this freedom of *Cuſtomes* with that of the *conſcience*, was the firſt fatall cauſe of *Leonica's* revolt from her alleageance to *Elayana*

The royall *Olive* was ſolemnly ſworn at his Inauguration to obſerve theſe things inviolable; then to come to viſit her once every ſeventh yeare himſelf; as alſo to rid her quite of all forreign force, and to perform other obligatory conditions; But he being once gone, and being diſpenſed withall for his ſeptennial viſit by a holy inſtrument from *Petropole*, he reſolv'd to govern them by ſubaltern Miniſters, who it ſeems ſcru'd up the pins of power too high, they layed on new taxes, and fell'd down ſome of the ancienteſt *tall trees* (as the *Roman* did the heads of the *poppies*) ſo that they might be compar'd to the *Axe* in the Fable, who having got a handle of the *wood* with much entreaty, fel afterwards to *cut down* and deſtroy them at pleaſure: A Counſel of bloud was erected, and a harder yoak layed upon the conſcience in holy rites. One reaſon the *Olive* gave, was that *Leoncia* her ſelf began to infringe her old privileges, by introducing new formes into divine ſervice, and abolithing the old, in which by vertue of his primitive oath

oath he was indiſpenſably ſworn to continue them: And thus the argument was retorted.

Druina and *Ampelona* intervend to compoſe theſe differences, but they had a ſhort anſwer of the *Olive*, *that he needed not the help of any, to reduce his own ſubjects to conformity, but the oddes that were, he would referre to the* Cedar *his coſen*, who as it ſeems proving no indifferent Arbiter, *Leoncia* ſheltred her ſelf (though *Druina* had the firſt tender made her both of protection and Soveraingty) under the *branches* of the *Royal Vine*, who ſending the very *next* of his own *ſtem* to governe her, he attempted, by the præcipitat Counſel of ſome *green ſpringals* about him, to raviſh her, and render himſelf abſolute. But he had a foul repulſe; yet ſhe proffer'd again her protection to the *Vine*, who having a moſt pernicious fire kindled (as it was thought after by the *Factors* of *Elayana*) within the very bowels of his own *Foreſt*, he had work enough cut him out to extinguiſh that, and to break the mould that dangerous league was caſt in. Hereupon ſhe made her humble recourſe to *DRUINA*, who as well for her own ſecurite (as the ſtate of things then ſtood) as mov'd with much Princely compaſſion to ſuccour the afflicted, gave her ſhelter. Inſomuch that ever ſince *Druina* hath ſerv'd *Leoncia* as a back of ſteel, and her forces have been the very ſinews of her ſtrength againſt the *ſtroakes* of the *ragged ſtaffe*, againſt the iron *rod* of *Elayana*; who in thoſe eleven *Groves* ſhe reſerves yet under her protection and obedience, continueth to *cut* and *Loppe* them ſo cloſe, that one ſhall hear up and down a repining rather againſt the harſhneſſe of government, then a deſire of revenge of the Enemy.

A Character of Itelia *or* Hydromania.

——*Et jam nos inter opacas*
Muſa vocat ſalices

AMongſt others which did Emancipat themſelves from their obedience to *Eloyana*, *Hydromania* was the cheife, who by erecting her *Grove of willowes* to a Republicke, and drawing after her five and more of the neighbouring *Groves* into one body Politick, in lieu of the *Olive*, tooke the *Orange* to governe her, yet far from the degree of Soveraigne power, but rather to ſerve her in a high martiall way: And to beare up againſt the *Orange*, the *Olive* did luckily light upon a notable *Ligurian Thorne* who made the *Willowes* to feele his *Prickles* in many places, and twixt the *Orange* and *Thorne* ſundry brave encounters, and cunning traverſes of War happened. By theſe meanes *Itelia* brought one of her *Fiſher townes* to be the prime Mart of all *Leoncia*, and to a ſtupendous height of commerce and riches; Other ſtrange feates ſhe hath done ſince, to the aſtoniſhment and admiration of all that know her. And it ſeemes all things conſpired to raiſe *Itelia* to this paſſe; Firſt, the diſtance of her great Maſter; the humour of her plants being of a nature patient and induſtrious, & more inclinable to a Democraticall Goverment; Adde hereunto the quality of the Country, every where cutt and indented as it were with water, and thereby fortified, and made inacceſſible, nature her ſelfe undertaking that way her protection, ſo that ſhe can over-whelme and turne her ſelfe into one Pond when ſhe liſt. Hereunto concur'd a further advantage of ſituation, having behind her *Elatena*, and her great King the *Fire*, for her freind, and

and those places which afford all kind of materialls for Shipping, and for all kind of nutriment and military supplies hard before her *Druina* and *Ampelona*, both swarming with *superfluous Graffes*, and suspectfull of *Elayana's* greatnesse, and thereby not unwilling to contribute strength for community of danger, and consequently of *reciprocall conservation, which useth to be the strongest tie of Politticall love*.

But now mee thinkes I spie againe *a Sunn burnt wainscot-fac'd Satyr* rush out of *Elayana* swelling with spleene and revenge and bursting out into these vociferations; That *Itelia* is the neerest neighbour to Hell of any place upon earth, because seated lowest, and so is thought to conferr sometimes with Infernall spirits: That she is a double Usurpresse, in detaining not only *Elayana* from her right, but the very fish of the Sea also from their habitation; That she lives upon others idlenesse; That her state is patch'd up of depredations; That she is the rendezvous of al schismaticks; That if one wanted a Religion, he might have his choice there; That God and nature never intended her for a Mansion to rationall creatures, she being destitute of the most necessary things that conduce to maintaine them, which makes her burne up her earth before the day of judgement: That whereas her *willowes* were usd to be of a pliable and humble nature, they are degenerated lately to *Trees* of a tougher *bulke*, yea into *stubborne poplars*; so that if occasion were offerd, the *Oke* and the *Vine* would find it a harder taske to suppresse them, then ever they had to raise them; That in her negotiations with *Druina* and *Ampelona* she hath turnd *entreating* to *treating*, That she hath been the Incendiary directly or collatterally of all the combustions that have happened this side the Line, ever since her revolt from the *Olive*; That she is a forge of false Coynes, whereby she hath damnified *Elayana* as much

as

as any other way, by importing counterfait ſtamps: that ſhe hath rare inventions to export Gold and Silver, to raiſe or depreſſe their rates, and abaſe the allay; That ſhe hath reaches beyond *Ieſve or Genoway*, and knowes one point more then the Divell himſelfe in new wayes of *uſury*, in *Bankes*, *Lotteries*, *and Lombards*, in *Bargaining* and *Bartering*, *for ſhe will make the Fox taile to pay for the whole skinne*, ſo that whereas her *Willowes* did formerly produce things like *Goſlings*, they may be ſayd now to produce nothing but *Rookes*: That ſhe marr's her neighbours Markets abroad, underſelling them in their owne Commodities; That ſhe is growne extraordinary witty in deviſing new tortures, by fire and water, as ſhe made tryall lately upon the *Druinians in Baymona*: That her inhabitants are thoſe Zoophits or *Plant*-Animalls the Philoſophers write of, but the very *ſponges* of the Sea; That they are of the nature of thoſe *amphibolous* creatures that are engendered of the putrefaction of rotten veſſailes and the foame of the waves; In fine, that ſhe is a Neſt of Water-Ratts, a mount of Piſmires, the Catterpiller, Cankar and Cobwebs that infeſts the *Olive* and hinders his further growth, the vermine that corrodes his Mines. *Quos ego* —— But I hope the day will come when *Itelia*, having no enemy to keep her in breath, will have leaſure enough to ruine her ſelfe and teare her ſelfe in peeces by thoſe monſtrous numbers of Schiſmes and Sectaries that ſwarm in her; and that the *willowes* will ſerve her for *withs* to ſtrangle her ſelfe at the end; For *I* have it from a good hand that certaine embroges of jealouſie are dayly fomented twixt her and the *Orange*; Moreover though ſhe put never ſo good a face upon the buſines, her debts, like a Canker, begin to corrode her to the very bone.

Thus the *Elayanian Satyr* did rave and rend the very ayre with his lowd clamors, but in regard they are but

the

the fruits of adulted choler, and the evaporations of a vindicative ſpirit, *Itelia* needs not much care for them, beſides *ſhe muſt give looſers leave to ſpeake*. For my own particular, I profeſſe to reſpect and love *Itelia* for divers regards, yea, I admire the *Italians* for their induſtry and inventions at ſhore and ſea, where they *ſwim like Elephants, while others wade like ſheep*, and indeed they are the only doers of miracles in theſe moderne times, for they force an habitation with infinite expence and pains out of the very jaws of *Neptune*, by checking his impetuous billows, and teaching the world, *how much art, can curbe and controule Nature*.

I love them for their cleanlineſſe in their food, fabricks, and ſhipping; for their ſingular parſimony, for their perſeverance, and indefatigable purſuite of their deſigns at home and abroad. For that rare unity and unanimous zeal they have to the common good, which is ſuch, that ſo many differing *Groves* ſeem to be but one *Tree*, girt about with the cincture of concord, and Common unity.

I wonder at them for their prudent and equall diſtribution of wealth, not one amongſt them being exceſſive rich or exceſſive poor; nor upon any part of the earth fewer beggers, it being as rare to ſee one there, as it had been to have met with a Poet in *Plato's* common-wealth. I honour them for their exactneſſe in military diſcipline, for no where is the marching ſouldier more regular: I commend them for their plain down-right dealing, and punctuality in payment of cambios, contracts, and the ſouldiers ſalary, and herein give me the ſervice of a common-wealth, rather then a Kingdome. And laſtly, I muſt love them in regard they are the ſureſt confederates of *Druina*; for I know not where elſe ſhe can pick out a *faſt friend, or repoſefull confident* of ſuch reciprocall

intereſt

intereſt, and whoſe politick ends are ſo concentrick, a friend that will *ſhine with her in the dark*, if need be, (as old *Willows* uſe to do above all other Trees:) That ſhe helps away *Druina* with many of her *ſuperfluous Graffs*, and breeds her military Commanders, and touching the mutuall dependency of conſervation between them, that *Embleme* of the two pitchers ſwimming together, repreſenting *Druina* and *Itelia*, with this motto, *Si concutimur, frangimur*, carrieth with it a great deal of truth. I reſpect her that ſhe ſtuck cloſe to *Druina* in two great actions; one of *defence*, the other of *offence* againſt *Elayana*; And could *Elayana* have brought her intentions home to her aime, as to have ranged all *Leoncia* to an entire obedience, and ſo have made *Her* her chief rendezvouz, and magazin of inſtruments of war, and *Academy* of arms, what jaſt danger and perpetual concuſſions of fear ſhe would have ſtruck into *Druina* and *Ampelona* alſo, one of a mean capacity and foreſight may eaſily judge.

And now that *Itelia* is come to ſo convenient and ſetled ſubſiſtence, it were no unwholeſome advice that ſhe would take for her motto,

——*Nil ultra, hic terminus eſto.*

A true maxim it is, and ever hath been, that, *that ſtate which goeth out of the liſts of mediocrity, paſſeth alſo the limits of ſafety:* there is a cloud of examples to this purpoſe: while *Sparta* kept her ſelf within thoſe boundaries that *Lycurgus* preſcrib'd unto her, ſhe was both ſafe and flouriſhing; but attempting to enlarge her territories by new acqueſts of other Cities in *Greece* and *Aſia*, ſhe went every day declining: But what need I rake the aſhes of antiquity for inſtances ſo far off? Let *Adriana* her ſure friend and confederate in the *Eaſt* forewarn her, who no longer than *one age ague*, thinking by offenſive undertakings upon her neighbours to *ſpread her wings wider, was like to mew all her feathers.*

Therefore *Itelia* ſhould doe well, to ſtand now chiefly upon the defenſive, ſpecially neer home, *for it is no leſſe prudence to preſerve that purchaſe*, And if ſhe thinks to grapple more, I feare it will weaken her hold, and muſt needs prejudice ſome places which now *flouriſh* with commerce under her, that have riſen out of the ruins of theſe ſhe goeth about to faſten upon further, and beſides (which is not the leaſt thing to be thought upon) it will breed ſcruples and ombrages of doubts to her confederats, and draw on her ſelf more envie than ſhe is aware of.

It is not improper that the *Itelian* is compar'd to the *Ant* for his ſedulity and labour; and let him ſtill continue an *Ant*, for if he think to turn to a *fly* by aſpiring higher, *Elayana* will tell him ſhe hath a proverb, *that God gives wings to the Ant, that ſhe may deſtroy her ſelf the ſooner.*

The truth is, that *Itelia* is grown up, by an extraordinary induſtry, to a mighty height and ſubſiſtence of wealth, and navigable power: and the world is now at that paſſe, that he who is Lord of the *Sea*, is alſo of the *ſhore*; Nor I dare avouch, did the *Roman republick* though aſwel ſwadled in her infancy, as any that ever was, come neer her in ſo ſhort a time, and ſome obſerve that in her proceedings ſhe draws to a near analogie with the *Roman*, whoſe two moſt advantagious vertues in caſting the foundation of that vaſt monarchy, was *pains*, *and parſimony*; for the firſt, ſhe is admirable, ſpecially at Sea, where She ſwims like the great Leviathan, and carrieth away *Druina*'s fiſh by whole fleets, turning them abroad into preſent treaſure, or bartering them for rich commodities; and this may be ſaid to be one of the main ſtaples of her commerce. It is *traffick* that gives her a *being*, in the myſtery whereof ſhe over-reacheth all others, for navigation being her only trade, and having little or no

lands

lands at all to manure, ſhe digs into the bowels of the deep, and having had in times paſs'd but a few fiſher boats, ſhe now diſplayeth her colours through all parts of the vaſt Ocean, where any of the winds blow, which from the number or *four* ſhe firſt brought to a ſubdiviſion of *two and thirty*, And of thoſe *four worthies* which compaſſed the terreſtriall Globe by navigation one was hers, two of the other of *Druina*.

And it ſeems Nature her ſelf hath purpoſely deſign'd the *Hydromans* and the Country it ſelf both for *Navigation and Negotiation*; *Them*, as I ſaid before by a dextrous kind of *propenſity*, the *Country*, by apt *poſition*; For many mighty rivers paſſing through her Territories to diſimboke themſelves into the Ocean, they may be ſaid to pay *her* tribute aſwel as to *Neptune*; which rivers *branching* themſelves into large and bearing ſtreams, doe ſo fitly ſerve one another, and all the whole, that it ſeems dame Nature, in framing humane bodies did not diſcover more providence in the diſtribution of veins and arteries for the eaſie conveyance of bloud into each part, as ſhe hath ſhew'd here in diſperſing, and diſpoſing of thoſe waters ſo orderly for traffick. Theſe Rivers bring her what the large continent of *Rhenuſium*, and other Eaſtern dominions uſe to afford, and ſhe lying between them and the Sea, furniſheth them with all ſorts of far fetch'd forrein commodities; Thus ſhe makes a rare vertue of neceſſity, for having almoſt nothing of her own, yet She abounds with all things.

Furthermore it is obſerved that War, which uſeth to *impoveriſh* others, *enricheth* her, for navall prizes and deprædations make up a good part of her wealth; though ſhe her ſelf hath ſuffer'd often this way by the Timauranians; for in her voyages to *Bombycina*, and the territories of the *Bramble*, while out of too much parſimony her veſſelswent too thin peopled, they

have often become prizes, and preys to thoſe of *Galeri*; whereby ſhe hath done a ſhrewd diſſervice to all the Weſtern world, by furniſhing (though againſt her will) that fry of Picaroons with ſhipping, and to have made them expert in the art of Navigation by her captif Pilots and Marriners. But while *want* and *war* makes her thus range up and down the world, it is queſtion'd, if her *plants* were *rooted* in ſome ſelf-ſufficient ſoyl, whether they would ſtill continue ſo induſtrious; or whether they would ſubſiſt aſwel if they were ſuffered to reſt in a ſupine and perfect peace, as they have done hitherto in War; peace leaving every one to attend his particular pleaſure or profit, while the apprehenſions of feare in time of War make all concur for the common ſafety: And the long familiar habitude, they have had of arms is ſuch, that they have as much certaintie in their art of *war*, as others have in theirs of *peace*: touching theſe doubts I will not undertake their deciſion, but leave it to them who have felt the pulſe of their diſpoſitions longer than I.

There is no part of the habitable earth, conſidering the ſmall circuit of territory *Leucia* hath, where is a greater number of martiall inſtruments, for the *Olive* cut his *Ragged ſtaffe* out of one of theſe *Groves* at firſt, or where there is alſo a greater confluence of all ſorts of exotick plants, and where one may find more differing rites, cuſtomes and tempers of humors. They that border upon *Ampelona* are quick, vivacious and approaching the converſable nature of their neighbours: They that *ſpring* up in the middle part, which are the right *Leoncians*, are ſomewhat more ſlow, and retir'd: The *Itelians* are diſcrepant from both, of a groſſer mould, of few words, for they *barell* up commonly more than they can *broach*, and ſo may be ſaid to be like a great *bottle* with a narrow neck; yet

are

are they moſt cunning and circumſpect in negotiating, ſpecially when they have bin tampering with the *Vine* or the *hop*, and are dabled a little with their liquor. They are of a homely out-ſide, and heavie in action, which heavineſſe is recompenced with two notable advantages, *adviſedneſſe* and *perſeverance*, mighty friends to great attempts; And all this may be imputed to the property of the ſoyl it ſelf, which being all 'twixt marſh and mooriſh, hath ſuch a qualifying force, that when *plants* of a more vivacious temper come to *ingraft* amongſt the *Willows and Oſiers*, their *imps* preſently partake rather of the nature of the *ſoyl*, than the *ſtock*, and ſo doe all animals elſe.

Having thus travers'd the diameter of *Ampelona*, viſited *Elayana*, paſs'd through *Leoncia*, and taken ſuch a painfull ſurvay of *Italia*, and her *aſſociated Groves*, I ſhould ſeeme injurious to *Druina* to have ſaluted her ſo ſlightly; Therefore I will re-imbark and ſteer my courſe thither again, and then proceed in my main deſign.

Of DRUINA.

AND now me thinks I am arrived in a *little new world*, ſo ſelf-ſufficient that ſhe ſeems as it were to thruſt away from her all the world beſides, as being a *ſubſtantive that can ſtand by it ſelf.*

This is ſhe upon whom the beams of true piety did ſhine in its very infancy, for no ſooner had the *Roman* Eagles been there diſplaid, but the *ſtandard* of the croſſe appear'd: The firſt *Emperour* and *King* that ever march'd under that *banner* iſſuing out of her bowels. This is ſhe, who had *three great Kings* her Captives at once, who made *one* of her royall *Okes* carry away in triumph *Ampelonas Lillies* upon his victorious *branches* where they have grown and *bloſſom'd* ever ſince. The *Imperiall Cedar* ſerv'd under her colours,

quartering his Armes with hers, and receiving pay himſelfe; And in that *Martiall Foreſt of Ampelona*, her exploits were ſo admirable, that it hath been queſtioned, and that by no meane Criticks, whethers hers there, or ſometimes *Rome's* high feates of armes againſt the *Hannibalian* Carthage were more difficult and glorious.

This is ſhe that perform'd ſuch coſtly expeditions and martiall Pilgrimages to the upper world, and in her voyage thither (as a revenge for inhoſpitality) conquered the *Citherean Iſle*, and for her exemplary prowes was offer'd the Crown of the *holieſt of Cities*, and more than once the Imperiall Diadem of the weſterne world; Her Monarchs living in that ſublimity and largeneſſe of repute, that they were taken to be the common Arbiters of Soveraigne quarrells up and down the world. In fine, this is ſhe who of late yeares rays'd the *Willowes* to ſuch a height from a company of *Shrubbs*, by preſerving them from being cruſhed by the *ragged ſtaff* of that *broad ſpreading Olive Elayana's King*, whom ſhe exhauſted and reduced to ſuch an exigent, that by publike Declaration he proclaimd himſelfe inſolvent of thoſe vaſt ſummes he had taken upon credit; wherby it was then ſaid, *He made more ill faces up and down amongſt the Banquiers on the Exchanges, than ever that famous Painter Michaell Angelo made good.* This is ſhe who cloathes not only her owne natives and circumjacent neighbours, but the remoteſt regions of the earth with her rich fleeces, where the innocent creatures that beare them in that exuberancy, being free from the affrightments of all ſavage & rapacious animalls, feed ſecurely upon the luxurious honyſuckl'd earth, which dame nature, by a moſt exact diſtribution (as if ſhe had wantoniz'd and plaid the bawd with her ſelf) hath cut out into ſuch varieties of ſportful plains, fertile vallies, and delightfull hills, whoſe bowells in

ſundry

ſundry places are pregnant either with inexhauſtible veins of moſt uſefull, and well concocted mineralls, or neceſſary fuell: No Region abounds more with Chaſes, Parkes, Woods, Groves and goodly Trees; & of all other, *Druina* is beholden to trees, for with their *boughs* a good part of her preſerv'd it ſelfe from the enemy by *a notable ſtratagem*: Her lower Region ſwarmes with all ſorts of Fowle, her Rivers with fiſh, and her Seas with whole ſhoales and mountains of them, which her neighbours know to well. This is ſhe which for the benignity of the clime is called the *Female Paradiſe*, and not without good judgement did *that great Arch-flamin* give her youth the attribute of Angells, ſhe produceth ſuch pure complexions. And the Heavenly bodies (it ſeemes) worke not here outwardly only, but they have an interne inclinatory operation upon the motions of the mind alſo in a different manner from others, for her natives are not ſo light and airie as her *next tranſmarin neighbours*, nor ſo affectedly grave and ſlow as *others*, nor ſo dull and heavy as *thoſe* of that *ſoyle*, whence they were firſt *tranſplanted*, but of a middle compoſed temper, Symboliſing neareſt with them of *Bombycina*; And it is well known, that the *Druinian* hath been every where ſo cryed up for an innated integr ty, that before he mingled with Forrenners, and ſo by *Coalition* with them grew more Mercuriall; he was accounted the uprightſt dealer of any other upon earth, and to this day he retains much of his primitive eſteeme, that in divers places abroad, his very *word* will countervaile the *Bond or Pawn* of an other.

To conclude, this may be termd the land of fortune, and a microcoſme of her ſelfe, which by the gentle influence of the ſtarres, abounds with that affluence of all things, that for hoſpitality among her owne, and towards all commers elſe ther's not her parallel: her

delight is to have old *Trees* without dores, and old *ſervants* within; And indeed ſo plentifull ſhe is in hoſpitality, that I have heard *Druina* tax'd abroad, that too many in her, do uſe to *dig their own graves with their teeth*: Beſides, ſome think that ſince the *Hop* hath got amongſt them, her *Trees* being ſubject to be fild with ſtones and gravell, it hinders the *length* of their *growth*, and *durance*; withal 'tis obſerved the *Grape* doth them no good, being of late yeares us'd to be ſo ſophiſticated with ſulphury heterogenious mixtures; Adde hereunto their *too early innoculations*; And that *odde kind of ſmoake* which hath fatally got amongſt them, and being ſo exceſſively ſuck'd, muſt needs dry up their *radical moiſture*, and ſo haſten their fall: But all this is accidentall: I will end with one property *Druina* is cried up for above all other, thar when Forreiners, though *ſprung* up under the daintieſt Climes, take once *rooting* in her, ſhe makes them quickly forget their own homes: As if the *Lotus* (which hath moſt affinity with the *Oke* of all other *Trees*, as the Arboliſts obſerve) *grew* only here, the vertue of whoſe fruit is, to cauſe in the eaters an oblivion of all other ſoyls.

There is no place upon the habitable earth, where the Muſes have two ſuch dainty *Groves of Lawrells*, ſo choice and rich ſeats, which, both for plentiful exhibitions, and ſumptuous edifices of that kind are unparalleld: They perpetually *produce hopefull young Cæſons* which *germinate* with all kind of knowledge, and come by degrees to a perfect *maturity*, whereby ſhe is alwaies furniſhed with *nurſeries of ſcientificall Graffts*, which ſhe tranſplants and diſperſeth up and down to unfold the ſacred Oracles, for which ſhe is now as renowned, as ſometimes ſhe was for her *Druyds*; And for a cumble of all felicity, piety ſhines here in her genuine true luſtre, neither adulterated with any forc'd colours to ſet too ſpecious a gloſſe upon her, by any phantaſtick form

of

of outward ceremony; Nor is she bereav'd of such decent robes and rites (whereof some *fanatick spirits* would strip her stark naked) that may make her appear in a venerable and comely garb: This stately *Forest* hath multitudes of gentle *loages*, and strong *retraites*, amongst which the great Emporiall *Tamisond* is the prime, which take all her dimensions together, (for she hath not the advantage of the circular figure) with her suburbian, and conterminent fabricks, may well compare in magnitude and number of soules with the greatest assembly of houses in the lower world. For wealth and an ubiquitary commerce, none can exceed her, And for government diurnall and nocturnall with a grave rich and magnificent magistracy, there's not her fellow. The proud River which makes her bed at her feet, is arched over with such a rare pile of stones, that, considering the rapid course of the deep stream that roars under it, may well take place amongst the wonders of the world; The *Nerian goddesse* comes twice every naturall day fourscore thousand paces off to visit her, to render her thankes as it were, for the rich tribute she useth to pay her. Here is the Imperiall chamber of *Druina*'s Monarch, the prime rendezvous of Nobles and Gentry, the sole staple of the Marchant, all the prime Tribunalls of justice and equity, and no where is the criminall part thereof so cautiously executed, or the life of the meanest *scrub* more valued, I could wish the civill part were answerable in point of expedition, and that *John an okes* had not so many turnings and windings in this *Forest*. In summe, this is the epitome of *Druina*, so that some have ask'd abroad whether *Druina* be in *Tamisond*, or *Tamisond in Druina*; And herein (and that not undeservedly) *Druina* is tax'd abroad of a solæcisme in her government that she should suffer to run into one *Grove*, that sap which should go to vegetat the whole *Forest*;

ſo that ſome have compar'd *Tamiſond to the ſpleen in the natural body, by whoſe ſwelling the other members become ill affected*; whereas her forren neighbours, by a wholeſome diſtribution appropriat ſome ſtaple commodity or peculiar charter of commerce to ſeveral places, whereby they equally *flouriſh*, grow *populous, potent and opulent*.

A Character of CARDENIA.

TOwards the ſeptentrional corners of *Druina*, there ſtands another *Foreſt* which ſerves her for a ſhelter as 'twere againſt bluſtering *Borcas*, wel *ſct*, but nothing *ſo thick*, with *ſtout and tough Trees* (*though grown ſomewhat knobby of late*) of a different *plantation* and policy, which newly *co-afforeſted* with her, at that time when ſhe threw the *fortunat caſt of ſice-ace*, and when to her *three* former Lions, there was a *fourth* added for her defence, which made *Druina* verifie that, which all former ages held for a Paradox, and take for the burthen of her ſong (and I hope there will be never cauſe to the contrary:)

Omne bonum nobis ex Aquilone venit.

An ancient *Foreſt* ſhe is, for ſhe pretends to ſhew a continued uninterupted ſucceſſion of above one hundred Kings.

As at other times, ſo ſpecially this laſt half century of years, ſhe hath produced many ventrous and martiall ſpirits, who for their proweſs in the North eaſt parts have purchas'd a great eſteem.

A long time the royal *Vine* made uſe of her *Trees* as of *matches* to ſet *Druina* a fire, whenſoever ſhe attempted any thing againſt him, puzling her with unlucky diverſions, therefore the *Vine* reſerves to this day a *row* of them about him for his ſafety. This caus'd many of the *Martial Okes* to make ſundry ſhrewd inrodes into

to *Cardenia*, ſo far as to bring away her Kings Captives, and make ſome of them breath their laſt in battaile; But now for the greater glory of *Druina*, they are both *ingrafted* upon one *ſtock* into one body politick, and receive mutuall benefit from each other, the one receives *ſappe*, the other *ſtrength*; For by this conjunction, I hope, *Druina* may reſt ſecure, that the *Lillies* ſhall never hereafter make uſe of the *Thiſtle* againſt her *Roſes*; And ſo ſhe may prove *Carduus benedictus* unto her.

A Character of MONTICOLIA.

TOwards the hilly corners of *Druina* remain yet her very *Aborigines*, and ancient Indigenæ, the firſt *Nurſery* of *Plants*, that *ſprouted* out of her, thruſt thither by the hand of *Fate* amongſt an aſſembly of Mountaines. They long time wraſtled and ſtrenuouſly tug'd for their Liberty, and that with a no leſſe magnanimous than conſtant pertinacity, yea when they were reduced but to a handfull, hem'd in between thoſe hills, they did notable feates; At laſt being over ſet with multitudes (which hath bin the fortune of the braveſt ſpirits upon earth) they choſe to *bow* a little, rather than *breake*. Yet with this proviſo, that the Princely *ſpray*, which was to be their *toppe Tree*, ſhould *ſpring* forth from amongſt themſelves: So *prevalent is the inſtinct of nature and energie of fancy they beare to their owne ſoyle*.

And very remarkable it is, that after the revolution of above one thouſand yeares, and ſo many turmoyles and changes of governments and maſters, (*Druina* having 4 times yeelded to the fury of forren force) the juſt hand of providence ſhould bring the *Royall Oke* to *ſprout* againe out of this ancient *ſtock*, and that *Druina* ſhould reſume, and be known again by her primitive *denomination*; A race of reſolute *ſtout Trees* they are, much

much valuing the antiquity of their *growth*, and ſo abounding with metall and heat, that they quickly take fire, and become *touch-wood*; they often *claſh* their *branches* one againſt the other, and very ſenſible they are of parting with the leaſt drop of *ſap*; ſo that thoſe Forreiners who have convers'd with them, and obſerv'd their genius, affirm, that there is not any one race upon earth, take all ſorts of conditions in generall, where there are *naturally* fewer Cowards; yet where humanity, ſweetneſs, and a rare kind of courteſie to ſtrangers more abounds.

The Trident-bearing God hath not ſuch ſecure and commodious inlets, or rather a *Gallerie of Cloſſets*, to court and imboſome himſelf into our Grandam Earth, in all the vaſt expanded Ocean, than in *Monticolia* where a thouſand galeons may ride in ſafe port, and be free from all injuries of air in one *Haven*.

The *prime* of the nine *Hero's* (*whom beſide that which is fabulous, there is truth enough to make famous*) was a *plant of this growth*, by whoſe conqueſts *Druiana* may lay juſt claim (though ſhe had no other) not only to *Luviana*, but to other dominions alſo, nay if firſt diſcovery may entitle right, to *Columbina* alſo, which as *ſame* ſtrongly conjecture, was found out by a ſtraying *Prince* of *Monticolia* ſeven ages ſince: And this preſumption is drawn from the analogy of ſpeech, wherein there are divers words that are the ſame in both languages, both for *ſound and ſenſe*, with other traces and marks. The moſt admir'd of all prophane Prophets whoſe predictions have been ſo much ſcann'd and cried up, and are yet valued up and down the world, did vaticinate here: And the *firſt Monaſtery* that ever the world had, wherein the ſacred fire of Chriſtian piety did burn, was amongſt theſe mountains, the ſparkles whereof flew ſo far, that divers Regions, which groap'd before in the dark corners of paganiſm, were enlightned thereby. Beſides,

Beſides, obſervable it is, what a precious bleſſing is lately found out (having been reſerved and lock'd up as it were all this while in Natures bowels) to make this moſt ancient part of *Druina* happy now in the decrepit age of the world; A rich *mine* and *generative miat* of treaſure, the gainfull returns whereof, exceed more and more the labour and charge of thoſe multitudes that are hourly ſet a work thereby.

A Character of LURANA.

OPpoſit to *Monticolia Lurana* ſtands, ſeparated by a moſt boyſterous and working ſea; ſhe is repleniſh'd and very thick ſet with ſtrong and *will trunked Trees* of all ſorts, reduc'd at laſt to a perfect obedience to *Druina*'s diadem, partly by voluntary *rendition* and deſire of *protection*, and partly by *conqueſt*: A multiplying and healthy ſpacious *Foreſt* ſhe is, plentifully furniſh'd with all thoſe benefits, that air, earth, and water uſe to afford for neceſſity or pleaſure. There are no where ſuch huge ponds and freſh lakes, with goodly rivers and ſafe maritime harbors invit ng forrein commerce, the ſoyl fat and luxurious in divers places, and antipathetical to all *venemous* creatures, as *Druina* her neighbour is to all *ravenous*; Her lower region is ſtirr'd, and rariſied with freſh quickning winds more frequently than other *Foreſts*, which makes her leſs ſubject to contagious diſeaſes; ſo that I beleeve the ſaying of that *Elyanian General* (who being asked what he thought of *Lurana*, anſwered; That when the ill ſpirit proffer'd our *Saviour* all the kingdoms of the earth, he verily beleeved he intended to have ſtil reſerv'd *Lurana* for himſelf) proceeded rather from the reſentment of the ill ſucceſs and diſgraceful repulſes he had there, than from any ſound judgment, or demerit of the Country;

Country; Nor can I ſubſcribe to him that ſaid *LURANA was a good Country for them only to live in, who wanted a Country, that ſhe is a ſhipp-le of Bankerupts, who flie thither from Druina to play their after-game.* The *plants* here are of a *ſtrenuous Bulk*, agile and very patient of hardnes, though not of labour, for the greateſt fault of this great *FOREST* is, that ſhe ſwarms with too many *Drones*, wherby ſhe may be called *inſignis, ſed ſegnis terra*, Somewhat incompoſed they are in their trimming, extraordinary tender (and ſo are the brute Animals alſo) of their young ones, crafty and of a paſſable reach of underſtanding, light of belief and great liſtners after news, which may be imputed to the long time of their unſetled government, fearing alwaies ſome innovation or imminent danger, And by reaſon of their frequent revolts they have drawn upon themſelves the preſſures of War ſo often, that it ſeems to have ſomewhat cowed their ſpirits, as may be gather'd from the very accent of their words, which they prolate in a whining kind of querulous tone, as if they were ſtil complaining and creſt-fallen; nor do they beleeve to have come yet to the worſt, for they have an old prophecy *that the time wil come when Lurana ſhal weep o'r the Druinians graves.* Before this *rough Foreſt* was civilliz'd, and *trim'd* by *Druina*, ſhe had peculiar laws and cuſtoms of her own, but ſome of them were ſuch that as one ſaid, *if they had been practis'd in Hel, they would have turn'd up topſi turvie the very kingdom of Satan.* Some of *Druina*'s Monarchs made voyages thither in their own perſons; and many of the royal *ſtem* were ſent to govern, but alwaies one of her *prime Elms*, to whom I read of four general ſubmiſſions that were made: but the conqueſt could not be conſummated til of late years, which may be imputed to ſome errors in the courſe of civil and martial policy.

It

It was the practiſe of that *ſelf-admiring miſtriſs* of the laſt Monarchy, into all Countries where ſhe took footing with the *lance* to bring in her *language*, and laws; This was not done here, but the Natives were left ſtil incapable of *Druina*'s laws, which only extended to her own *plantations*: So that the law of the Conqueror, did neither protect their lifes, nor revenge their deaths, for it was no felony to *ſet down* any of them, yea in time of peace: Nor in civil cauſes could they implead or commence ſute againſt any of the *Druinians*, or *imbud*, *ingraffe*, *infoliat* or *inoculat* upon any of them unleſſe he were formerly infranchiz'd by charter of denization; ſo that the meer *Luranians* were reputed, out-laws, enemies and *Aliens* in their own ſoyl; But this may be aſcrib'd not ſo much to the policy of *Druina*, as to the great ones that came thither from her to *plant* themſelves and puſh on a-fortune, who diſſwaded the communication of *Druina*'s laws to the natives, becauſe they might oppreſſe, ſpoyl, rob, *peel*, *proyn*, and *grub* them up at pleaſure; In theſe unſetled times many of *Druina*, and of late years of *Cardenia* alſo took firme rooting in the beſt and *fatteſt ſoyls* of *Lurana*, ſo that they are grown ſince to a notable *height*; Amongſt whom (now that I treat of *Trees*) the *Cork* did thrive wonderfully, and no doubt but by a ſingular benediction from above, the *dew of heaven* falling ſo plentifully upon his endeavours, as appears in all his *branches*, which he ſees *grafted* upon noble *ſcutcheons*, and honourable *ſhields*; ſo that he may be call'd the *miracle of his time*, all things conſidered.

Another reaſon that hindred a ſetled peace, and period of this conqueſt, was thoſe vaſt proportions of lands which were diſtributed among *Druina*'s Adventurers, which were ſuch, that the whole *Foreſt* was in a manner cantoniz'd amongſt a very few in number, of whom ſome had regall rights, there being eight

eight County Palatins at once where the royall writ could not run; They had also implicit Commission left to discretion, and not tied to any regular form of *plantation*; And those huge tracts of ground they lorded over begat *wealth*, wealth uther'd in *pride*, and pride tumultuary *contentions* amongst themselves, which gave the *Luranians* advantage to fish in those troubled waters for their liberty, and make often encroachments upon them; *But had the Oke himself gone to the Forest, the inferior Trees had not shot up so high.*

Another mistake was, that the first undertakers made ill choice of the seats of their habitations; for they erected forts and houses in the open plains, turning the Natives into the Woods and places of fastness, whence they made eruptions and retraicts at pleasure, and whereas *Cæsar* sometimes spake of the *Scythians*, *Difficilius erat invenire, quam vincere*;

These were the over-sights in civill policy; now there were also some in the conduct of the martial affairs; first, the final handfuls of Souldiers *Druina* sent, which came either unseasonably, or ill accommodated and payed. Then the cold pursute of the main design, which like fire newly kindled under *green wood*, was often made to flash a little, and so left to go out. So that for the reduction of this spacious *Forest* to a perfect rule of obedience, *Druina* stood all this while in her own light, and could *not see the wood for Trees*: untill there *sprung* up a notable *Virago* a Princely female, for whom it seems the high hand of providence had as it were pointed out, and reserv'd this exploit; who besides the suppression of some intestine rebellions in her own *Forest*, the raysing of *Itel a* to a free and fair *Grove* of *Willows*, and reaching her Princely *boughs* to settle the Crown of *Ampelona* upon the right royal *Vine*, besides the naval Wars with *Elayana*, and sundry other costly diversions,

sions, yet she made a ful and final conqueſt of *Lurana*; And this work was done in a fulneſs of time, and concurrence of all felicity, when her *royal ſucceſſor* was to bring *another* Soveraign Crown to aggrandize, and adde to the Imperial and triumphant glory of *Druina*. Her predeceſſors in their courſe of government did but ſometimes caſt up the ground, and ſo leaving it fallow, it became quickly o'rgrown with *weeds*; But ſhe like a great houſwife did caſt *ſeed* into it, ſowing therein her own laws, and utterly extirpating all other; ſhe did *ingraffe* all upon one *ſtock*, making no difference 'twixt the *Luranian* and them of *Druina*, by which coalition ſhe received all alike into her immediat protection under the ſafe *ſhadow* of her Royal *branches*, making the beams of juſtice to be equally diſplayed upon all with like luſtre. Yet for all this there was little return of the vaſt expence of treaſure that might have ſerved to purchaſe as great a Crown, which was imployed to compaſſe theſe ends, nor could *Lurana* though a moſt copious Country of her ſelf, be brought by any parcimonious policy to ſupport her ſelf, but ſtill *Druina* muſt part with her very radicall moyſture, and waſt her own vital ſpirits to preſerve her authority there, until that of late years the royal *Oke* did light upon *Count Rodophil* (a ſtout and ſolid inſtrument moſt proper for ſo *knotty* a task, as well for courage as Counſel, and cut out for government and high affairs) who balancing all matters in the ſcales of his high and ſpacious underſtanding, hath ſo rectified all obliquities, beginning firſt with the vindication of wrongs done to the houſe of the Almighty; And ſo regulated the exorbitant expences both civil and military, that the old arrerages under which that Crown had long gron'd being defrayed, he hath brought *Lurana* to uphold and maintain her ſelf, and return *Druina* for her protection, fruitfulneſs,

neſs, and reducement to civility, a ſetled tribute proportionable to her greatneſs and plentie; *So happy and advantagious* it is, *for a Prince to employ an able and idoneous Miniſter for the conduct of his ſtate affairs*; He hath woun'd up the ſtrings of that *Muſical inſtrument* (which *Lurana* gives for her creſt) ſo dextrouſly, and tuned her *Orpheus*-like (who in times paſt by his melodious ſtrains made *the very Trees* to follow him) to ſuch a key, that ſhe never gave a truer note; And indeed the right way was never hit upon, untill now; *Druina*'s Majeſty never ſtood ſo high a tiptoe, nor ſhin'd with a greater luſtre; The Soveraign power which *Druina*'s Monareh uſeth to tranſmit for ruling and regulating that *rough Foreſt*, was never ſo individed and entire in the perſon of one, whereas before ſome of the great ones carried themſelves in that height, as if they had been *Colleagues* with him: The ſcales of Juſtice never mov'd more equally, for wheras before matters paſs'd through a *large grate*, they may be ſaid to be ſifted now through a ſilken ſive: commerce never flouriſhed more; And the military forces (*which are the ſinews, and beſt ſecurity of a conquer'd Country*,) were never better appointed, more exactly diſciplin'd, and punctually paid; And whereas before, all places of profit and honour were either ingroſs'd or foreſtall'd by *reverſionary grants* (*the bane and bug-bears of induſtry*) or confer'd upon unworthy and il-affected Miniſters, *Druina*'s Monarch may now exerciſe all acts of grace and bounty with more freedom and choice; *A ſingular incitement and golden ſpur to vertuous and active ſpirits*; Laſtly, the royal deſmeſnes and treaſure was never more improv'd for wheras formerly *Lurana* ſerv'd as a gooſe for every one to pluck, her feathers go only now to fil the pillow of the Crown: So that putting all this together, *Lurana* may ſay as once that *ſeven-hild Citie* which was *head* of the laſt

Monarchy

Monarchy (and pretends to be ſtill of the *Hierarchie*) did ſay, *Lateritia fui, futura ſum marmorea.*

But I have *wandred* too long in this *Foreſt*, I wil now hoiſe ſayl, and return to *Druina*, where I ſhal fix my ſelf a while, but in regard the wind is not fair, I wil ſtay a little, and ſpend the time to deduce out of what hath been ſpoken this ſhort Corollarie.

Touching the relation that *Druina* with her united Crowns hath to other ſtates, it is to be conſidered, that the power of this part of the world, is balanced between the *Oke*, the *Vine*, and the *Olive*; as for the *CEDAR*, and others, they ſhall come in hereafter.

Elayana hath the advantage of both the other in treaſure, but ſhe is *thin planted*, hath divers *nurſeries* to ſupply, many irons perpetually in the fire, wants Corn, her dominions lye ſcattered, hath bold acceſſible coaſts, and the conveyance of her Bullion from *Columbina* ſubject to be intercepted in the paſſage; And ſhould *Druina* break out again into any traverſes of War, and ſerious Hoſtilitie with her, *Druina* hath lately got no ſmal advantage of her, by acqueſt of thoſe Iſlands which lye in the Career to *Columbina*, which ſhe colonizeth, and fortifieth daily more and more.

Ampelona is *thick ſet*, and abounds with ſtirring Spirits, lyeth cloſe together; and being roundiſh and paſſable, no one part is far from ſuccouring each other: She ſuper-abounds with Corn, which is quickly convertible to Coin; and being the common Mart and Thorow-Fair, lying in the middle of ſo many great Neighbours, can never want Money: Inſomuch, that if you go to the intrinſique value of things, ſhe will not, in regard of theſe Advantages, want much in weight of the huge *bulk* of *Elayana*.

Druina

Druina being ſurrounded with the Sea, and having alwaies ſo many moving invincible Caſtles in Centinell, is hardly to be invaded; her King being ſaid to keep *as a Tortoiſe in his ſhell*, and having many other Inſularie advantages. So that it may be very properly ſayd of the *Oke*, as the holy Prophet ſpeakes of another great *Tree*; *That the waters make him great, and the Deep ſets him on high*.

Druina would hardly be able to deale with any of the other ſingle, unleſſe upon the defenſive; But joynd with *Delta*, ſhe can give them both Law at Sea; and confederating with either of the other two, ſhe is able to oppreſſe the third.

Now the only entire Head that confronts *Elayana's* greatneſſe, and is the *Remora* that ſtops her progreſſe, is *Ampelona*: Therefore, that ſaying carryeth with it a great deale of Truth, and no leſſe Caution; *That the day of the ruin of* Ampelona, *is the eve of the ſubverſion of* Druina. Therfore, from the time the *Olive* grew to be ſo great, *Druina* for ſtrong reaſons of State, hath inclind ever ſince, rather to maintaine *Ampelona*, than any way to enfeeble her. And *once*, when the adventrous *Vine* was taken priſoner by the *Olive*, which was about the time that the *Olive* began firſt to *ſhoot* out his *branches* ſo wide, the *Oke* did contribute to ranſome him.

Morcover, in *that* memorable great *incendium*, which rag'd ſo long by intermiſſive fits throughout the whole body of *Ampelona*; to quench which, *Elayana*, out of pretence of Zeale to Religion, ſent great Barrells of Water, though ſome ſay they were filld with Pitch and Oyl, which did rather increaſe and feed the Fire: I ſay, at that time, when there was a Deſign to Provinciate the whole Kingdom, *Druina*, though offerd a Canton, would not accept of it.

So

So then, this link of mutual conſervation enchaining them, the *Oke* may be preſum'd to be a ſure Confederate of the *Vine* and the *willows* alſo, all the while they contain themſelves within thoſe bounds they are in, at preſent. But if they ſhould over-maſter the *Olive* in *Leoncia*, it would much alter the caſe.

No addition could make *Ampelona* more dangerous and ſuſpectful to *Druina*, than *Leoncia*; for ſo it were far worſe than if the *Olive* had all *Leoncia* ſolely to himſelf, in regard they would fall into one continued and entire piece.

But to conclude, there cannot be a truer Maxime, for the ſafetie of *Druina* and her Confederates, than this of a *late great Stateſ-man in Itelia*, who was chopp'd off by the hand of Juſtice.

——————*Deceſcat* OLIVA,
Nec creſcat VITIS.

And thus have I finiſhed the *perambulation* of *Druina*, with all her *Pourliews*, and *Perquiſits*, together with her next tranſmarin neighbours, with whom ſhe hath moſt pratique and neceſſarie intelligence. I ſhould now paſſe to *Rhenuſium* (and ſo o'r the Mountains, to *Bombycina*) but that I am afraid to loſe my ſelf in ſo vaſt a *Foreſt*, before I ſhould begin my promiſed Storie: Therefore I wil defer their Character to ſome emergent occaſion out of the matter it ſelf, and in the interim reſume my ſubject, and return to my firſt *Epoche*. *But before I proceed, I wil give the Reader this ſhort touch, that I do not purpoſe, by this diſcourſe of* Trees, *to bring him into a* Labyrinth, *or impervious dark* Thicket; *for I know ſome, under borrowed Names and Types, have affected obſcuritie, of purpoſe to amuſe the Reader, and make themſelves admired for profound Reaches, when oftentimes their Fancies*

Fancies prove flat Impertinencies, and Non-ſenſe:
No, the Woods *that I wil lead him into, ſhal be fair and open (as he may partly perceive by what hath preceded) ſo that he may eaſily diſtingniſh 'twixt the* kinds of Trees; *it ſhal be* lucus à lucendo.

AND imagine I am now returned to *Druiua*; where I find all things *flouriſhing*, in a rare conjuncture of Peace, or Securitie, Honour, and Plentie, under the *Branches* of the ſtately *Caledonian Oke*, newly ſetled in his triumphant Throne, begirt with *Cions* of his own royal *Stem*, and encircled with multitudes of ancient and nobly extracted *Elms*, holy and reverend *Yews*, learned *Laurels*, ſtout *Poplars*, with other goodly *Trees*; the *Lillies* and *Roſes* White and Red, did *bourgeon* round about him; the Muſes and Graces made Feſtivals, the Fauns, Satyrs, and Nymphs did dance their Roundelays, *all the Trees of the field did clap their hands*; and never were ſeen ſuch *Halcyonian* days: *The Saturnian times of Gold let none henceforth admire, behold a true Age of Pearle.*

All the neighbouring *Foreſts* ſtood at a gaze, envying this high felicitie: The *Vine*, the *Firre*, the *Myrtle*, the *willows*, ſent to congratulate and comply with *Druina*; but above all other, the *Olive*, who had bin ſo ſhrewdly *ſhaken* before by her.

To performe which work, the prime *Officer* of Honour *Elayana* had by Land, was ſent Ambaſſadour, and that in a moſt high and courtly manner, to preſent the newly enthroniz'd *O K E* with a *Branch of Olive*, the Emblem of Peace, and *Elayana's ancient Cogniſance*: Which being accepted, *Druina* in correſpondence of State, ſent her *prime Officer* at Sea, her *Thalaſſiarcha*, in ſuch a ſplendid equipage, that *Elayana* rings of the renown

renown of it, to this day. The parts adjoyning to *Elayana*'s royal Court did ſo ſtrain themſelves to entertain and welcome him, and make proviſion for his numerous Train, that ſome years paſſed, before they could recover themſelves many miles about: for ſo grateful was his Errand, being an Embaſſie of Peace, and ſo bitter were the reſentments and fatal effects of the former War, that young and old did bleſs him as he paſſed along; deeming he had been ſome Angel deſcended from Heaven, and that his attendants were ſome kind of *Seraphins*, they ſo admir'd their comelineſs; which did unbeguile the vulgar of the odde opinion the *Loyoliſts* had formerly infuſed into them, by their concionatory Invectives, That the *Druinians*, ſince they left *Petroplis*, were transform'd into ſtrange horrid ſhapes; ſome having Dogs heads, others Swins countenances, others huge tayls hanging behind them.

Such Ceremonies as theſe being mutually perform'd 'twixt *Druina* and her Confederats, and ſome other domeſtique Triumphs ended; the royal *OKE* (as wel to expreſs his Princely acknowledgment for his free and peaceful reception to *Druina's* Thorne, without the leaſt motion of oppoſition or murmure, which uſually happen at ſuch Changes, (whereat the neighbouring Princes, ſpecially *Ampelona's* then Warlike Monarch, ſtood in a kind of admiration) which reception was accompanied alſo with unparallell'd acclamations of Epidemical joy, as alſo for redreſs of divers Grievances, for rectifying of Enormities, and enacting wholeſome Laws) ſent out Summons for a generall Aſſembly, where his Royal Majeſtie, with all the noble *Elms*, the grave and learned *Yews*, and a ſelected number of the choiſeſt *Poplars*, ſhould meet in one Body, to conſult of the common Good; and here you might behold a goodly ſight, the Epitome of all *Druina*.

But

But there preceded a notable act of Princely grace: For whereas *some*, out of the motions of a malevolent ſpirit, and impoſtumated hearts, had, during the former univerſal Exultations of Joy, been detected to have had a moſt Treaſonable and dangerous Deſign on foot againſt the Majeſtie of the Royal *O K E*, whereof they had been legally convicted and doom'd; He meerly, out of his inclination to Mercie, (wherein Kings *come neareſt to the Almightie*) ſent a private Miſſive, all of his own Characters, to pluck them out of the very jaws of Death; even then, when having made their peace with Heaven and Earth, the fatal *Axe* was imminent and ready to *fal* upon them, and to *cut* them quite off. And as this firſt, ſo were the reſt of his whole reign high Acts of Clemencie.

But upon the very point, when the fore-named great Congregation was to re-aſſemble; behold, a horrid Plot of ſuch a nature, that it ſeem'd rather to have been a Piece hammer'd in Hel, by a Conventicle of *Cacodæmons*, than trac'd by humane invention. A ſulphureous Mine it was, prepar'd and fitted with that artifice, that in one Puffe it ſhould have blown up to the Clouds, and made but a Squib of that mighty Aſſembly, with many thouſands of innocent Souls beſides: *Druina's* Soverain Monarch, with his Royall Conſort, and Princely *Imps*, *Root* and *Rind*, *Stem* and *Stock*, *Bud* and *Bloſſom*, had all been *blaſted*; the reverend *Yews*, noble *Elms*, and ſtout *Poplars*, had been all turn'd *Charcoal*; yea, the fury of it had extended to the very *Embrio* in the Womb; nay, the very inanimate Bodies had not been exempt; the ſumptuous ancient Structures neer adjoyning, all the Tribunals of Juſtice, yea, the prime Sanctuarie *Druina* had, would have gone to wrack; nay, it would have raiſed up her dead Princes out of their ſleeping Urns, to behold this black Spectacle:

cle: My hair ſtands on end, my heart trembleth at the horror of it: The *Trinacrian* Veſpers, and *Bartholomean* Maſſacre, were nothing to this. And Religion muſt be the Mask, to cover this Helliſh attempt:

Tantum Religio potuit ſuadere malorum?

Sacred Lady, muſt thou be the Mantle to cover this infandous work? Thou which uſeſt to go clad in the white Veſt of Innocencie, muſt thou have Deianira's *Shirt now caſt upon thee, a Robe of Bloud? Thou which marcheſt alwayes with the Armour of Light, muſt thou be made acceſſarie to ſuch a horrible Act of ſubterranean darkneſs? Thou which injoyneſt ſubjects indiſpenſable obedience to their Soveraigns, becauſe they are the anointed and Archetypes of the Almighty, yea Gods upon earth, muſt thou be now made a complice to Aſſaſines and Traytors? In fine, thou to whom the Prince of peace left for legacy his ſeamleſs cloſe-woven garment of unity to deck thy ſelf, muſt thou be brought to make ruptures and throw the bal of diſcord 'twixt Soveraign and ſubject?* Abſit, abſit.

For the diſcovery of this prodigious plot, ſpecially the quality of it, it ſeems by ſome ſecret ſupernatural inſtinct, *Druina's* Monarch himſelf, when all his great Sages were at a ſtand, hit right upon it, for it being fore-threatned, an advertiſement being fortunately lighted upon, that a ſudden blow ſhould be given, which ſhould be no ſooner a doing, then a peece of paper a burning, His Majeſty entring into the ſecret Cabinet of his own deep and free-borne thoughts poſitively avouch'd, that it muſt be ſome project of *nitre*, then which nothing is more ſudden and impetuous, nothing more violent and irreſiſtable: and herein he prov'd as much *Prophet*, as *Prince*.

And oftentimes the conceptions of Kings are as far above the vulgar, as their condition is, for being higher elevated,

and walking upon the battlements of Soveraignty, they sooner receive the inspirations of Heaven.

They which make profession to pry into mysteries of estate, passed divers judgements upon this, some gave out, that the warlike *Vine* had sent advise of it, and that the then *secretst* of *Druina*'s Sages, *that great instrument of State* (whom some compar'd to a toad that had a precious stone in his head) had fore-knowledge of it, but suffred the fatall threed to be spun out to that length for some politique respects, and then to cut it off in the very nick.

Not long after a notorious high act of Treason, drawing to a near analogie with this, for the instrument was led by the same ill spirit, except that the one was single, yet upon the person of a publique person, the other of multitudes, if you consider the Agents or Patients; The one was crushed in the shel, as it was upon poynt of hatching, and so most happily prevented, but this was fully perpetrated upon the body of the great Martial *Vine* which swayed the Scepter of the then most *flourishing Ampelona*; And Religion that holy and harmeless Matrone, must be made to sharpen the point of that fatall steel which did *scarifie* and penetrate him to the very heart, and suddenly *fell'd* him to the ground; It was done when he had a potent Army so fam'd and fear'd far and near, composed of choice Veterans upon a great mystical design in perfect equipage, which continueth a riddle to this day: And in the midst of those triumphs that were prepared for his Queen who had her Temples newly begirt with *Ampelona*'s royal diadem. And her fancies it seems the night before were prophetical, having dream'd that those Diamonds wherewith her Crown was embellish'd, did turn to Pearls, which are accounted the Emblems of tears.

But most remarkable it is, what one of his own Confidents

Confidents did forewarne him of twenty yeares before, who told him, being newly come to the Crown, and forced to comply with the times in point of Eccleſiaſticall affaires, and being aſſaulted and wounded in the mouth by a young Loyoliſt.

Sir, *you ſee how juſt and punctuall* God-Almighty *is in his Iudgements, for I hope you have denied the Religion you were firſt nurtured in, but from the teeth outward, ſo he hath ſtruck you there, but take heed your heart go not from it, for he will ſtrike you there the next time; which proved preciſely true.*

Not unlike this propherique judgement was that which fell upon one of his predeceſſors not long before, who being ſo incenſed againſt the *Euſebians*, that he vowed *to pluck out one of their eyes to ſtigmatize and diſtinguiſh them from others*; He was thruſt the very ſame day into the eye himſelfe by an *Euſebian*, whereof he breathed his laſt.

A hard fate it was that three of *Ampelona's* Royall Monarques ſhould fall within ſo narrow a compaſſe of time by ſuch mortall ſtroakes. The laſt the moſt accompliſhed of all the reſt, was the moſt lamented, who out of his cold Urne ſeemes, me thinkes, to ſend this mournfull Caveat to the greateſt Potentates on Earth.

That they are but weak penetrable things, and though ſomewhat refined and kneaded from that courſer ſort of ſtuff, which goeth to the compoſition of the Citizens of the world, yet they are ſo much the more brittle ware, only they differ in their office, which nevertheleſſe makes them to have ſcare leſſe to hope for, than to feare.

A greater example hereof there could not be than in this great Puiſſant Prince, a Prince in whom nothing of worth was wanting, a pattern of all heroique vertues, except that he was tranſported ſomtimes too far by that ſexe, which overcame the *firſt*, the *ſtrongeſt*,

and *wiſeſt*, that ever were of humane race.

Wonderful he was in acts of peace and war, he had bin victorious in four main battails, before he could peaceably wear the Crown, he weeded the Kingdom of ſuch as were devoted to *Elayana*, and manumiz'd it, from that moſt dangerous confederacy which was fermenting many years, weakning it by armes, but daſhing it to pieces by wit.

For his Acts of peace, he inrich'd *Ampelona* with a greater proportion of ſilk and wool, he beautified her in many places with ſumptuous ſtructures, cut paſſages 'twixt great Navigable Rivers, and was like to do the ſame 'twixt Sea and Sea. And ſome ſay he had a deſign to erect ſuch a ſpiritual independent dignity in *Ampelona*, that his ſubjects ſhould not need to clammer the hils ſo often to *Petropole*; he diſmorgag'd the Crown demeans, made an increaſe of munition, arms and treaſure, and left behind a maſſe of Gold that ſurmounted the height of a Lance; And all this may be aſcrib'd to his own activeneſs, and ſelf perfection.

For, as touching the outward windows of his Soul, he was rarely quick and perſpicacious, ſo was he inwardly Eagle-eyed, and perfectly vers'd in the humours of his ſubjects. Whereby he became ſo great an Artiſt in government, that he preſerv'd *Ampelona* (which abounds more then any part of the Earth beſides, with boyſterous ſpirits and hot working brains) twenty years together without the leaſt tintamarre or noiſe of commotion:

A brave ſprightful Prince he was, compoſed of ſuch a mould, that though he wanted but very few years of his grand Climacterique, when the mortal Stab was given him; yet the Anatomiſts adjudg'd, That if Nature had been ſuffer'd to have run her own courſe in him, without this fatal interruption, he might have doubled his Age.

Never

Never was there Monarch, that Lorded more over his Subjects hearts: Which, as in many paſſages of his Life, ſo after his Death it appear'd; when by the univerſal Vote, he was eterniz'd to future Ages with the Title of *GREAT*, and that his Statues ſhould be erected in all the Mart Towns of *Ampelona*.

——— *Stat Magni nominis umbra.*

The Martial *Vine* being thus *cut* down, *Ampelona* fel under a Female Government, (a Female of rare endowments and Princely worth) until the ſucceeding young *royal Cion* ſhould come to *maturitie*: And they ſpeak of an old Law, *That the Heir of* AMPELONA'S *Crown is adjudg'd then to have paſs'd his Minoritie, when he is grown to the height of a Sword.* So that during this regencie it may be ſayd (notwithſtanding the Proverb to the contrary.)

Lunæ radiis matureſcebat botrus.

Not long after the *Vine*, the mightie *Olive* his neighbour fel, who was ſaid to preſerve all his time his ſpacious Dominions, with his beads as his Imperial Grandfire did by the *Pike*, and his Sire, that great *Magus* of his days, by the *Pen*; who, for ſome rare vertues that dwelt in him, I cannot pretermit with ſilence.

He was the greateſt Conqueror of himſelf, the greateſt King over his own affections, that ever was; being always at home within himſelf, in an admired equal temper of humors: No change at all was found in him at good or bad Events, or any ſudden tumultuarie Chance; whereof I will give a few notable inſtances.

After that memorable great Battail and Naval Expedition againſt *Alcharona*, (when all *Bombycina*, with the adjacent Iſlands, were at the ſtake) was won, the relation being brought him, what a glo-

rious Victorie was got, and with what difficultie, and how long ſhe fluttred upon the wings of doubtful ſucceſs, he was not ſurpriz'd a whit with any exulting motions of joy; only he ſaid, That *his Brother, who was Generaliſſimo in the ſervice, had ventur'd very far*:. And it was the firſt time that he ever daignd to ſtile him *Brother*, though they were of the ſame *Stock*, but he a *Branch of the wild Olive*. Theſe were the moſt important and gladſomſt tidings that poſſibly could be brought him, both concerning himſelf and all the Weſtern world, as the caſe then ſtood.

In adverſe fortune alſo, he was the ſame: For, after that mighty Expedition againſt *Druina*, when the very Virgin news was brought him of the moſt diſaſtrous miſcarriage of his Fleet, that monſtrous Sea-Gianteſs, the hugeſt that ever ſpread ſayl upon ſalt water, take Bulk and Building together; when all the circumſtances were punctually related unto him, how the whole deſign was daſhd by ill weather, he was not mov'd a jot from himſelf, but calmly ſaid, *He had ſent them to fight againſt* DRUINA, *not againſt the Deitie of Heaven*, againſt men not againſt meteors. And theſe were the ſaddeſt news that poſſibly could come unto him. This having been an enterpriſe ſo much rumina ed upon, ſo moulded and matur'd by time, with ſuch infinite expence; the Legalitie of the Act having bin confirm'd and authoriſed by a ſpecial Benediction from the great *Arch-Flamen*, which puff'd up the undertakers with ſuch a certitude and infallibilitie of hopes and preſumptions, that in *Petropole* there were Bonefires already made, in joy of the Conqueſt of *Druina*. Yet, at the ſaid long expected relation, there appeared not in him the leaſt alteration or reſentment in the world, for the miſcarriage of this Mightie Action, and *Invincible* Fleet, as ſhe was tearm'd; which prov'd, as one ſaid, but a kind of Morrice-dance upon *Drui a*'s Waves. Another

Another time, being ſhut up a whole day in his Cloſet, to diſpatch ſome private inſtructions for *Leoncia*, about the time of her firſt revolt; and bringing them forth fairly written, to be dryed, his then *Secretarie* (that famous miniſter of State) being with the ſuddenneſs of his comming ſurpriz'd, pour'd the Ink-box all over the Writings, and ſo defac'd them, that they were made altogether illegible: This did not a whit ſtir him, or raiſe any motion in him, but he calmly call'd for more Paper, to reſcribe them; ſhewing him the difference 'twixt the Ink-box and Sand-box, againſt the next time.

Thus at ſudden or ſad events, in Eclipſes and Sunſhine, in Calm and Tempeſts, at ill or fortunate Occurrences, he was immoveably the ſame; nor could any croſſe inexpected contingencie, were it of never ſo great conſequence, diſtract, much leſſe divorce him from himſelf.

The Philoſophers teach, That in natural Bodies, all things decay by the inward conflict of their Principle, and the reluctancie of the predominant Elements: for, if a Body were evenly balanced by the four Elements whence the humors are derived, it would be unperiſhable.

The manners of the mind often follow the temper of theſe humors, therefore in this Prince it ſeems; there were the ſeldomſt and weakeſt ſtruglings amongſt them that could be; A ſerious reſerv'd ſpeculative Prince he was, and could ſee far and near without Spectacles or Proſpective, and it was ſaid of *one* of *Druina*'s Monarchs, *he was uſed to ſtand in the dark to others, but he made all the world to ſtand in the light to him.* He would often complain againſt his Siſter of *Druina*, in that ſhe fomented the *Icelians* his own natural Subjects againſt him, that ſhe intercepted his Treaſure, and countenanced her Captains to rob him in *Columbina*, and all this without any provoca-

tion as he thought, pretending that he had deſerv'd otherwiſe of her, by being once the chiefeſt inſtrument of ſaving her life, and of reſtoring her to liberty, and having an Ambaſſador reſident then at her Court, when theſe traverſes of Enmitie happened. Hee was a great example of PIETIE in his kind, and that in ſo intenſe a degree, that he was uſed to ſay, *If he knew the Princely plant which firſt ſprung out of him did but brandle or hæſitat in his Religion, he would have his breaſt ripped up, and thoſe thoughts plucked out of him, nay he would gather ſticks himſelf to burn him.*

The cauſe of the ſo early fall of that Prince is a riddle to this hour, but one time in a gay humour he wiſhed in the hearing of his Sire, he had *Elayana*'s Crown upon his head but only one day; And this extravagant wiſh (as 'twas thought) did him no good; for not long after, he was *tranſplanted* into the other World by an immature Fate.

Another Argument, or rather Monument, of the Pietie of this *Platonique* Prince, was *that work of wonder*, that glorious Structure, which with expence of eight Millions of Treaſure, and twentie three years of Time, (he himſelf enjoying the contentment of it twelve whole years after it was finiſh'd) he caus'd to be erected, in memorie of *that* famous Battaile he got againſt *Ampelona*, being then in *Leoncia*: And not as much in honour of the day, as of the *Martyr*, whoſe day it was; proportioning the Fabrique to the ſhape of a gridyron the Inſtrument he ſuffered upon. The Handle of it, makes a Magnificent Royal Palace; the Body, an huge Aſſembly of Cloyſters, which make up a Convent, and an Academie. And ſo intentive were his thoughts upon this Piece of Piety, that when the long-longd for tidings were poaſted to him, of the miſcarriage of the fore-mentioned Fleet, which ſayld at firſt with the wings of ſuch confidence againſt

Druna

Druina, he then having his eyes fixd upon a Maſon who was fiting a corner-ſtone, would neither aske, heare, or read one ſillable, untill he ſaw that ſtone ſetled. Such a vaſt pile was never reard up by ſcaffold, and I ſubſcribe to them that hold, the World hath not the like in one intire piece. And built it is with that unuſuall ſolidnes, and moderate height, that it ſeems in his firſt thoughts he intended to make a Sacrifice of it to perpetuity, and to be able to conteſt with the iron teeth of Time. It hath a quadrangle for every month in the yeare: and whoſoever will take an exact ſurvey of it, muſt goe above 30000 paces forward, about and backward, within the circumference of the walls; and the very keyes of this huge Edifice, poiſe above 1000 weight. This great *Magus* being ſeizd upon by the hand of Death, he ſaid none ſhould carry him to his owne Sepulcher, meaning that mighty Monument, but himſelfe: Where he was no ſooner come, but this huge *Olive*, which flouriſh'd ſo long, (though ſhaken with many ſhrewd ſtormes) fel, as they ſay, of vermiculation being all worme-eaten within.

The ſucceeding Princely *Olive*, though in profound reaches of Policy he came ſhort of him, yet in Piety he rather exceeded him. He relyed more upon the Spirituall power then the Temporall, holding it the ſafeſt courſe: And indeed it was one of the Cardinall inſtructions his expiring Sire left him; An other was *'gainſt all the world wage war, But with* Druina *doe not jarre*. By the intervention of the *Oke* and the *Vine*, this calme minded Prince, yeilded to make a Truce with the *Hydromans* and to treat with them as with Free-States, from which words, they ever ſince derive their independencie, though *Elayna* denie, that ſhe ever pronounc'd them poſitively free, but retorts the argument upon them: For, if ſhe condeſcended to Treat with them as with

Free-States, the Hypotheſis muſt be, that they were not free: for the Topique Axiome is, *Nullum ſimile eſt idem*; but whether it wil hold in Policie, I wil not determine.

Of Rhenusium *and* Bombycina.

About theſe times there arrived in *Druina* a *Rhenuſian* Prince (*Altapinus*,) and *Rhenuſium* abounds with Princes, yet they are from the beginning but *branches* fallen from the Imperial *Cedar*, whereof ſome are grown up *ſingle*, other are multiplied into a great number of *Groves*.

Huge is that extent of ground which belongs to the *circumbulation* of this mighty *Foreſt*, which were ſhe entirely ſubject to the *Cedar*, would prove formidable both to the *Vine*, the *Olive*, and the *Oke* with all other, and would be able of her ſelf to make head againſt that huge Gianteſſe *Alcarona*; But *Rhenuſium* being divided between ſo many abſolute Princes, and they of about equal puiſſance, (as a great River cut into many Channels grows weaker and ſhallower) *Rhenuſium* ſtrives only to counterpoiſe her ſelf.

Her *Trees* are wel *timbred*, *tal* and *beautiful*, they are all commonly of the nature of the *Plane*, or like *Hortenſius* his *graffe*, which love to be watred with wine, but they uſe not only to be watred therewith, but to be overwhelm'd and drown'd therein, for they drink often *paſſively*, which made one aſcribe unto them theſe two properties, *To underſtand more than they can utter; And drink more then they can carry.* And the univerſality of this vice, ſeems to take away the infamy of it; ſo that whoſoever is temperat there, muſt needs be more temperat than any where elſe, for he muſt be ſo

ſo, *per antiperiſtaſin*, being ſurrounded, and beſieg'd as it were about with the contrary habit. The time was that the *Cedar* ſtretched forth his Imperial *branches* as far as the Mountains of the Moon, and that the *King of Birds* neſted within his leaves, thick featherd, and with tul-ſumm'd wings faſtning his Talents Eaſt and Weſt; but now I know not by what fate or fortune 'tis come to paſſe, the Eagle is become half naked, and the *Cedar* very *thin leav'd*, ſo that for many ages it hath bin a kind of continual *Autumn* with him. In ſo much that whoſoever wil undertake now the Imperial diadem, muſt have of his own wherewith to ſupport and protect it; which I beleeve is one of the reaſons, that it hath continued theſe two Ages and more years in one *ſtem*, that ſtem which is now ſo much ſpoken of, and envyed in the World. And this reaſon of State ſounds well why the *Septemvirate* lets it continue there ſo long, becauſe this Race having its hereditary territories as Ramparts upon thoſe regions that the huge Eaſtern *Bramble* Tyrannizeth over, is beſt able to preſerve *Rhenuſium* from his fury.

But to know the true cauſe why the *Cedar* hath ſo long *warped*, and fallen to this decay, I muſt lead you over the hills to *Bombycina*, that great *Magazin of wits, and minion of Nature*, where ſome places acknowledge no other ſeaſon but the ſpring; and they who abſtract Paradiſe from the Earthly Globe, would have it to be in that part of the Heavens which is her Canople.

Petropole is the City which once awed not only all *Bombycina*, but ſignoriz'd over moſt parts of the habitable earth, ſo far, that her tropheys and territories were ſaid to know no frontires; yet at firſt the circuit of her wals was hardly a mile, and her *pomerium* and *perquiſits* adjoyning where they ſtretched furtheſt,

ſcarce

ſcarce ſix, and her firſt nurſerie of plants not above 3000. Yet with time and fortune ſhe ſo ſwelled up, that ſhe became 500. miles about, and her Dominions above 3000. miles long; And the number of ſouls which *ſprang* at one time in and about her walls, in a *famous ceuſe* that was made, amounted to above three millions.

Hence the Imperial *Cedar* ſhot out his *warlike branches* far and near for many ages, until the *Ivie* claſping and clinging cloſe about him, ſuck'd out of him much of his very *radical moiſture* to *vegetat* and quicken himſelf, ſo that ſome hold thoſe twinnings and embracements of the *Ivie* to be like *Judas* kiſſes, and this 'mongſt many others is one of the cauſes of the *Cedars* decay, out of whoſe ruins the *Ivie* did climb up to a monſtrous *height*; And if it be lawfull to paſſe from *Trees* to *Birds*, that memorable comparriſon which one publikly preached in the very Court of the *Ivie*, when he was Reſidentiarie upon the skirts of *Ampſona* three Ages ſince, was not improper (at which time that renowned *Poet Laureat* did ſo bitterly inveigh againſt the exorbitancies of *Petropole*, calling her the *mother of hereſie, The ſhop of vice, and forge of falſhood*) which comparriſon was, *that thus ſo high grown Ivie was like that featherleſſe bird, which went about to beg plumes of other volatills to cover his nakedneſs, they moved with commiſeration clad him with part of their own, to which work the Eagle did contribute more then any. This Bird having his barenеſs cover'd with thoſe adventitious feathers, did thrive wonderfully, and grew ſo gay that they all turned to Peacocks plumes, into whoſe nature the Bird himſelf (as they ſay) did alſo degenerat, and it is well known what the Peacock is Embleme of. He began to peck at, and prey upon thoſe Birds that were his benefactors, until he made ſome of them ſtark buzzards.*

Others

Others have compar'd the *Ivie* to the Stag in the fable, which ſhrowded himſelf under the *branches* of the *Vine* in a time of neceſſity, which being paſſed, he fel a *browzing*, and to eat up thoſe *leaves* which had preſerved him; Thus the *Ivie* is ſaid to uſe the *Cedar*, with others of his Patrons, who out of a high conceipt of ſanctity they held of him, becauſe he was the *great Arch flamin*, protected him upon all occaſions, and would not ſtand out with him in any thing: But pitty it is, that the fruits of Piety ſhould be ſo abuſed; and that, that high degree of honour, that great Arch-Flamin-Ship which at firſt *was ordained to be a ſpur to holineſs, ſhould after become a ſtirrop to pride.*

And as *Petropole* at her firſt riſe, when ſhe came to be Miſtreſſe of the fourth Monarchy, and was at her higheſt *flouriſh*, uſed to clip the wings of *victory*, that ſhe ſhould not fly away from her; ſo ſhe would have done to *Religion* alſo, ſince the *Ivie* came to be her Lord, that it ſhould be found no where elſe, but between her walls; which made all the World to have recourſe to her, as to the ſole Oracle of ſacred Truth, the Source of ſaving Knowledge, and Conſiſtorie of Mercie: and going about to monopolize Religion by theſe ſteps, ſhe made a kind of Merchandize of holy things, and grew to be an excellent Chymiſt, that could tranſmute Lead into Gold; perſwading the ſilly Client, that of that Lead he might make himſelf Keyes to open Heaven Gates. Thus Religion got wealth, Piety begot Policy, but afterwards the Daughters were ſaid to devour their Mothers.

Adde hereunto, that it was the practice of the *Ivie*, to ſuſcitate and engage the *Cedar*, with other Princes whom he could get into his *grapple*, to embark themſelves in holy Expeditions abroad, and ſometimes to make them *claſh* their *branches* one againſt the other, at home; wherby he took often opportunitie,

to

to seize ſtill upon ſomethin g towards the ſtrengthening and *embulking* of himſelf. He went on to cling cloſer and cloſer to the conſcience, and ſo brought the *Cedar*, the *Vine*, and the *Oke*, with all the Weſtern Potentates to bow unto him, to doe Homage to his very *Trunke*, and in a manner to idolatrize him, and *tremble* as the *Aſpe* before him.

He qualified the *Cedar* with the Character of his *firſt ſonne*; the *Vine*, of his *younger*; and the *Oke*, of his *adopted*; though I know no reaſon, why the *Oke* may not challenge the right of Primogeniture above all the reſt, in regard his Crownes were firſt irradiated with the gleames of ſacred Truth; and, as *ſome great Cleaks* avouch, before *Petropole* her ſelfe: and touching that *Title Defenderſhip*, which doth peculiarize *Drnina's* Monarch from all other, it is much more ancient than the common opinion holds it.

The *Olive*, this laſt Centenary of yeares, hath much complyed with the *Ivie*, making profeſſion to be his *Champion:* and indeed, he hath more reaſon than others to induce him thereunto, in regard he holds moſt of his Dominions in Fee of him; and amongſt the reſt, *Hipparcha*, which is one of the faireſt Flowers of his Crowne, being the moſt delicious Soyle of all *Bombicina*: and this he detains from the *Ivie*, will he nill he, For the *Ivie* ſhould be the true poſſeſſorie Lord thereof: But the *Olive* diſpenceth with his Conſcience in this point, to paſſe it over with a Complement, and a Heriot once every yeare, though he incur the thunder of an unavoidable Curſe thereby. But one hath wittily obſerv'd, that that brave prauncing Courſer, which *Hipparcha* gives for her Creſt, being formerly ſo full of metal, that he would ſcarce brooke Bridle or Saddle, hath been ſo broken and brought low by *Elayana*, that he will now patiently take the Bitt, and beare a Pack-ſaddle or Panniers, if need require, which.

which ſhe layes on him once *every three yeares.*

The *Ivye*, by the degrees aforeſaid, being led by ſuch another *Genius*, it ſeemes, as the firſt *Nurſery* of *Plants Petropole* had, who varniſh'd all their attempts with a ſingular reverence to the God, came from very ſmall beginnings to a ſtupendous height. But there is one ſhrewd brand on it, that his greateſt *Patron* opened a way to the Empire by a black way of perfidiousneſſe and Treaſon, in *felling* down that *Cedar*, which was his liege Lord and Maſter; and to comply with the *Ivye*, condeſcended to give him, among other benefits, *Petrople* for his Court. Ever ſince, the great *Arco-Flamin* hath wonderfully thriven: for proceeding to domineere over, and captivate the nobleſt part of the intellectuall Creature, he aſſum'd power to *depoſe* Soveraigne Princes, to *diſpoſe* of their Diadems, and to *diſpence* with their ſubjects from all ties of naturall obedience. And ſo liberall he hath been, as to give away *Druina* (*which he tearmed his inexhauſted Source*) once to the *Vine*, an other time to the *Olive*; but with this Proviſo, if they could conquer her: wherin they *both* fouly faild, though they employd the utmoſt of their ſtrength.

And the *Ivie* came at laſt to do theſe Feats by force and terrour, a courſe very diſagreeable to his calling: *For the Temporall and Spirituall Power ſhould have an analogie with thoſe two faculties of the Soul, the* Will, *and the* Underſtanding: *The will dealeth with the underſtanding by way of power and peremptorie command, but the underſtanding, after a ſweet way of meekneſſe, workes upon the will by perſwaſions and ſtrength of Reaſon, and ſo leades him along with a ſilken threed as it were.*

He amuſd the world, that the Keyes which open and and ſhut Heaven, and let downe to Hell, hang only upon his *Branches*; his *Decrees* came to be as obliging

as

as the *Decalogue*, the threats of his displeasure, came to be as dreadfull as Thunderbolts: but of late years they are found to be of a clean contrary quallitie: *For the Thunderbolt is observed to quash and crush those Bodies, which with their toughness resist, but to spare those which are plyable and yeelding; as oft times we find the Body of the* Tree *crush'd to flitters, when the* Bark *is not touch'd: but those Fulminations which are darted from* Petropolis, *are observ'd to be of a quite different nature: for upon them that withstand and bear up against them, they are as Thunderbolts falling into the Sea, foreeless, and hurtless.*

And hereof the *Royal Oke* (and *some hold, That the right Oke, being* JOVE'S *Tree*, sacra Jovi Quercus, *is exempt from the stroak of Thunder*) made first proof of, of any other Soveraign Prince; after him the *Firre*, then the *Ash*, with others, followed: and memorable is the Answer which one of the Royal *Firres* made *Petropolis*, when she would have exacted a new Pecuniarie Dutie of him: and it was this: *That he had receiv'd Life from his* Parents, *the Kingdom from his* People, *and Religion from* Petropolis, *which if* Petropolis *desir'd let her take it to her again.*

Moreover, this great *Arch-flamin* amus'd the world, That he was indued with the Spirit of infallibilitie, That he was a *speaking Scripture*; so that, Heresie was defind to be nothing else all the world over, than *an opinion in holy things contrary to his decision.* And easie it was to induce the *Poplars* to beleeve this, who were allow'd no other Books but Images; and taught besides, That Ignorance was the Mother of Devotion; and that in praying, God Almightie would understand them wel enough, though they did not understand themselves, nor the words wherein they prayed: And in such Orisons, how is it possible that the heart and tongue should be Relatives?

But

But ſtrange it ſeems to me, that He who is mounted to this high Office, ſhould be quite out of the reach of all Error, (for *commonly when one climbs very high, his head is ſubject to turn*) conſidering, how groſſely ignorant ſome of them were, that they underſtood not the Language of the Liturgie, conſidering alſo what prodigious Vices reignd in ſome of them: *And Vice, Ignorance, and Error are commonly individual Mates, uſhering in one another.*

Their *own* Hiſtorical *Secretarie*, one that was beſt capable to know their intrinſique Counſels, Practiſes, and Humours, hath left upon record, That ſome of them made way unto this more then humane Dignity, by *Murther*, others by *Poyſon*, many by *Simonie*, ſome by the *Sword*; and one by *tampring with ill Spirits*; Adulterie, Inceſt, and Blaſphemie, have branded ſome of them; Fornication held a *Peccadillo*, and Pride became an inſeparable companion to it: *And one of the cunningſt ſleights of the Devil, is, when he cannot fal one upon plain ground, to lift him up with Pride.* Which here grew ſo viſible, that many beleeve the power of the *Ivie* had been long ſince at an end, had not the reputation and reverence the World bears to the humilitie and povertie of ſome innocent *Graffs*, that *creep up* in holy Orders under him, born out the ſcandal of his Exceſſes: For it was plainly diſcovered, that whereas the *Owl* was us'd to build his Neſt in the *Ivie*, Superſtition and Error (which are alſo *Birds* of *Darkneſs*) thruſt him out, and took his room.

But of late years, that ſuper-politique and irrefragable Societie of the *Loyoliſts* have *propp'd up* the *Ivie*; ſo that all their conſultations and ſtudie tends to aggrandize him, to render him ſole and ſupreme Lord of all the Earth: And, as for the *Spiritual* Power, they would hoyſe him up to be the only Head; ſo

for

for the *Temporal*, they would alſo have one Lord *Paramount*. And becauſe it is moſt probable, to bring that mighty work to paſſe the *Olive*, in regard of his ſpacious Dominions; therefore, all their policie tends to exalt him: inſomuch, that of late years it is obſerved, of what Soyl ſoever a *Loyoliſt* is, he is half Factor for the *Olive*. And when at the beginning of the Tumults in *Leoncia*, he was adviſ'd to erect Citadels and Forts up and down, to keep under his ſubjects, *One of his then greateſt Sages anſwer'd, It would far more ſecure the Country, if the Societies of the* Loyoliſts *were multiplyed, for their Convents would ſerve for Caſtles.*

Profound Clerks they are, and the chiefeſt *Court Rabbies*, and the cloſeſt ſort of Intelligencers; for they have a way to ſcrue into the moſt inmoſt Cloſets of Princes, and to go between the very *Bark* and the *Tree*; though many times they prove *Earewigs* and *Caterpillers* to the talleſt *Trees*. Nor do they make their *Mercuries ex quolibet ligno*; for they never admit any *Blocks* into their Societie, but the *beſt-timbred* and choiſeſt *Plants*, which they *reare up* for ſuch uſes, as beſt ſuites and goes along with the *grain* of their *Genius*. And though it be againſt their Canon, to receive Money for Almes; yet whereſoever they *plant*, they preſently *grow up* to an incredible encreaſe of Wealth.

Theſe *Seraphical Fathers* do ſo under value all other Orders, that they have a ſaying:

The Church is the Soul of the World, the Clergie the Soul of the Church, and they the Soul of the Clergie.

Amongſt other points *Petropolis holds*, and theſe *Loyoliſts* with their main policie labour to *uphold*, one is, That whoſoever they be, though they have the ſame primitive Symbol and ſubſtance of Faith with

with her; yet if they grow not within her incloſure, they are no other than *Logs* ordain'd for Hel-fire. Which Opinion, though it carry with it an hot kind of Zeal, it hath little Charitie, I am ſure, with it: For, beſides thoſe Myriads of *Plants* which *grow up*, and *fall*, under the *Oke*, the *Firre*, the *Aſh*, and the *Willows*, and are *thick ſet* with *Petropolitans* in *Rheuſium* and *Ampelona*, with ſundry other *Foreſt*, which have long ſince ſhaken off the ſtil-encroaching *Ivie*; that vaſt Tract of Earth which *Volgania* contains, and thoſe numberleſſe multitudes which are up and down *Alcarona*; nay, thoſe which are in and about the holyeſt of Cities, with that *immenſe Region*, which ſome hold to extend from one Tropique to the other, Lorded over by *Jochan Beul*, who tearms himſelf alſo the *Head of the Church*, and *Touchſtone of ſacred Truth*, and *Tree of Knowledge*, &c. (whom that *great Clarke*, and late Corrector of Times, would have to bear another Name, but wrongfully) I ſay, that huge Territorie, which this great Monarch, with his *Abuna*, doth poſſeſſe; ſince all theſe bear the general Character of Chriſtians, and have the grounds and exerciſe of the Rites of true Piety, though in divers forms, it is an hard Cenſure, to judge that they are nought elſe but *Bruſhwood*, prepar'd for eternal flames, and utterly incapable to be made *Timber* for the inlarging of the *Court* of Heaven: But I beleeve this Tenet proceeds from a kind of Policie, to ſerve only for Terror.

Let none miſtake me, as if, while I treat of *Trees*, I ſhould go about to make poyſond *Arrows* of them, to dart at *Petropolis*: No; I reverence her from my very Soul, for the firſt ancient Mother Church, 'tis not her Religion, but the corruption of it that I queſtion: And it hath been the practice of the ill ſpirit, That

where

where Truth erecteth her Church, he helps Error to rear up a Chappel hard by, nay he is often in the Chancel, when God is in the body of the Church.

I firmely subscribe, and submit my self to whatsoever was ordained and acted in her, the first four Centurie of years; for, nothing makes more for the confirmation of my Faith, then her Doctrine and practise then.

For in those Ages, a great many of her blessed *Archflamins* creeping lowly upon the ground, yeelded themselves to be made *Bonefires*, for the maintenance of Truth; and out of their ashes, *sprung* up more and more innumerable holy *Plants*, which did wonderfully *propagate*, and they were all indued with the vertue of the *Palm*; the more they were *oppress'd* and *overset* with the weight of *Persecution*, the *faster stronger*, and *streighter* they *grew up*.

In those days, the light of Divine Knowledge did stream from *Petropolis*, in beams of Innocencie, Simpleness, and Humilitie; but afterwards (*helas*) it came to be offuscated and half choak'd up with Fogs of humane Fancies.

Some presume to affirme, that if the Almightie would assume a visible externe shape, it should be compounded of *Light* and *Truth*, they are so essential unto him: *Petropolis* was once adorn'd with both these; but long since, the one hath been shrewdly *dimm'd*, the other *deprav'd*, though neither quite extinguish'd (as some affirme in her.) So that I beleeve *Druida* had never forsaken *Petropolis*, had *Petropolis* stood firme to her self, and not swerv'd from her first grounds.

But I find, that all the Devices and Chrochets of new Inventions which crept into her, tended either to encrease the wealth, or enlarge the power of the *Ivie* (and the *Yews*) and make his branches spread wider.

The

The Bark of the Prime Apoſtle was imployed to Pyracie, and his Keyes to unlock the Treaſuries of Princes; and where they could not do, the Sword ſhould break them open. But for his imaginary Exchequer, wherein were hoorded the redundancy of good works, nothing muſt open that, but Keys of maſſie Gold; Arguments were turn'd to Armes, and Miters to Helmets: which made the World, inſtead of being rectified, to run headlong into ſtrange obliquities of Schiſme and Confuſion. As much, if not more affiance and conceit of comfort began to be had in them who once were ſinners, (and yet but ſuppoſed Saints) then in the *Saviour* himſelf and the *copies* of them *ador'd* whoſe *originals* were frying perhaps in Hel fire; Vows and Oriſons were made to them, that knew nothing of the heart; and amongſt ſuch a number of pettie Deities, God himſelf (who is jealous of his own honor) was half forgotten. Dignities in Heaven, were diſpos'd of one Earth; and to one of their Modern *Saints*, that place was given, which *Lucifer* loſt. And the bleſſedſt of mortal Wights, that ever breath'd the Ayr of this lower Region, now queſtionleſs the higheſt Saint in the Celeſtial Hierarchie, began to be ſo impertinently importund, that a great part of Divine Liturgie was addreſs'd ſolely to her, in ſuch a way that ſhe queſtionleſs deteſts. They came ſo far in this point, that to make a perfect ſalve for a ſick Soul, they held there muſt be a mixture and compound made of the mothers milk, and the ſons bloud, and that they are both of equall vertue.

Traditions and the *Ivies* Decretalls were made of equal force, and as authentical as the ſacred Charter it ſelf, and as much obliging the Conſcience; and his Commands obſerv'd with more terror, then thoſe which were delivered by the Voice of the Almightie, in Thunder and Lightning. It came to paſſe, that it grew

grew a common thing, for one to *plant a Tree*, and with one part to heat his Oven, with the other to roast his Meat, and to make his God of the third.

And wheras at the beginning, Man was made after Gods image, which must be understood of the intern graces of the Soul, it grew a common practise, to make God after mans image in extern grosse corporeall shapes, wheras the incomprehensible Majesty of the Almighty can neither be circumscrib'd in place, or represented in Picture, or any way defin'd, but darkly describ'd by any aggregation of his Attributes.

And wheras he being a Spirit ought to be serv'd in spirit, and chiefly with intern worship, and ingraven only in the tables of the heart, most of His service came now to be in externall shewes and representations, His Temples being fild with certain kindes of Antique faces and great Puppets in every corner; So that *Petropolis* became (as a little after her first foundation when she was a Pagan) *a meere Grove of Idolls*.

Moreover the mind was carried away with such a fond conceipt, that Heaven, and that eternall weight of glory which is reserv'd there for the Blessed, might be over-merited by surpluſage of works; *wheras there was never any proportion yet twixt infinity and things finite; Nor was this Earth ever held but an indivisible point, and a thing of no d mension at all in respect of the Heavens; and there should be alwaies a kind of proportion twixt the work and the reward.*

Thus they thought to climb up to Heaven, upon the *Tree* of their own Merits, wheras they should have observed that the *Publican* was bid to come *down the* Tree, before Grace could descend upon him.

After this unlucky brood of errours, there crept in odde Philosophicall subtilties, and forc'd tearms of Art,

Art, which did much puzzle Sacred Theologie, and threw as it were dirt in her face, with their claſſical diſtinctions, cavils, quiddities, and ſo transform'd her to a meer kind of ſophiſtry and logomachy.

Yet all this cannot deprive *Petropolis* of the Character of a true Church, (I cannot ſay *adverbially* true (*and God is a lover of adverbs*) ſhe ſtil hath the eſſential grounds, with the externe profeſſion and exerciſe of ſaving knowledge. Though *Tares repullulat*, there is *wheat* ſtil left in the Field, the *Foundation* is good, though ſome odde *Superſtructures* have been rais'd upon the firſt ſtory; And he that pries into her with impartial eys, wil find that ſhe is not ſo corrupt in her *poſitions*, as in her *practiſe*, for many who have been *allured* by her Books, have been *averted* again by her Churches, and the ſight of her ceremonies, and antique formes, which in ſome places are ſuch, that whereas Divinity ſhould go clad like a Grave *Venerable Matron*, ſhe may be ſaid to be accoutred rather like a *Courtiſane*.

But *ſome* there are who do proſecute *Petropolis* with ſuch a black irreconcileable malice, that whatſoever hath been once practiſed in her, though arbitrary and indifferent in it ſelf, tending happily to decency and outward Ornament only, they cry it down for dangerous Idolatry; They think they can never run far enough from her, wher by many of them ſtriving to fly from *ſuperſtition* fal into flat *prophaneſs*, holding this hatred of *Petropolis* to be a point of holineſs; Nay ſuch is their malignancy in this kind, that it extends to the very inanimat Creatures of Stone, Wood and Glaſs, ſo far, that had they their wils, there ſhould not a Roof, Wal or Window ſtand which was once conſecrated by *Petropolis*. And he was wel ſerv'd for his *blind* Zeal, who going to cut down an ancient white *Hauthorn-tree*, which becauſe ſhe *budded* before others, might be an occaſion of *Superſtition*,

Superstition, had some of the *prickles* flew into his eye, and made him Monocular.

Yet for all the specious fruits of sanctity these *Dotard Trees* outwardly bear, some of them are found commonly to be rotten at the heart, they are like *putrified wood* shining in the dark: And their fruit like that which is said to grow hard by the *Sodomitique Lake, fair and goodly without, but being handled it crumbleth to Ashes*; So injurious they are to Prayer (being *the very Marrow into which the Soul melts in her Devotion to Heaven*) that they would thrust her out of her *own House* (the Temple) at least give her as small room that may be (unless she prove the extemporal issue and tauttologie of their own shallow brains) harrowed over with such impertinent Tautologies, and bold Expostulations.

Such a deadly feud they have to hierarchy and degrees in holy Functions, that they account those high *Luminaries* which from all times have been appointed for the Guidance and Government of the Church, to be nought else but *Comits*, and ill boding Stars.

In their Conventicles they do commonly *bella cum personis magis quam peccatis gerere*. Seldom do they give their Flocks any *Milk*, but still they charge their stomacks with *strong Meats*; they still thunder out Lightning and Tempest, and the dreadful Curses of the Law, which must needs hurry many a poor Conscience upon dangerous Rocks, and plunge it in doubts, and fits of Despair; and seldome do they apply the sweet, and Soul-solacing Lenitives of the Gospel, wherwith the corrasives of the Law should be tempered; whence it may be infer'd, that they think oftner of Hel than Heaven.

Adde hereunto, that any amongst those *Saniors* will not stick to expound the sacred text, upon the warrant of his own privat spirit, as if God Almightie appear'd

pear'd to him out of a Buſh and inſpir'd him by viſion; but hereby they uſually work themſelves into the illumination of ſome egregious dotage, and hatch new fangled opinions: For they ſhould learn,

That in holy things, he that ſtrikes upon the Anvil of his own Brain, is in danger to have the ſparkles fly into his Face, which muſt needs dazzle him: nor is he unlike him, who layeth together hot burning Coals with his naked Fingers in ſtead of a pair of Tongs.

I could wiſh, that theſe ſciolous *Zealots* had more *Iudgment* joyn'd with their *Zeal*, that they would not run away ſo far from their Text, or from themſelves; it were wel, that they would ſuffer Reaſon to *perſwade* them, before ſhe *invades* them, as commonly in Argument ſhe doth: That they had more of the ſpirit of Conformitie and Obedience, to the Conſtitutions and Commands of lawful Authoritie; which commonly every ignorant and ſhallow mechanick ſpirit amongſt them, wil preſume to cenſure or demur upon, and upon every trivial Cavil raiſe Clamours. As in *Itelia*, where theſe fanatick ſpirits moſt ſwarme, not long ago two of their *greateſt Clerks* kept a mightie ado, *whether* AARONS *Ephod was of Sea-green, or Sky-colour*: and this diſturb'd a while the whole Aſſembly, there being hot abetters on both ſides. And indeed, theſe *obſtreperous Scepticks* are the greateſt bane of Divinitie, who are ſo ful of the ſpirit of Contradiction, that they raiſe daily new diſputes, and multiply Controverſies, ſo that they are almoſt without number.

And if the *Loyoliſts* on the one ſide, and they on the other were quite grub'd up (*For they are but Brambles in the Lords Vinyard*) or cut down (and there is a ſtrong warrant *that every Tree which beareth not good fruit ſhould be cut down*) or that they were ſent to *plant* in *Utopia*, it were no great matter. For with their extremes they

blow the Bellows, and are the common Incendiaries of all combuſtions whereſoever they come; touching the firſt it is not to be wondred at for they have it from their *firſt Planter* who had been of the profeſſion of bloud; therefore they would propagat Pietie as *Alcharona* doth, with the ſword, and ſo make Religion to be *Gladii pediſſequa*, and which is worſe, the Mantle, to palliat all their deſigns, ſo that if one ſhould prie narrowly into the carriage and colour of their actions, it would put him in mind of that damnable tenet of the Atheiſt, *In nomine Domini ſit omne malum.*

And between theſe two, the Weſtern Church, yea, *Faith* her ſelf, that ſacred Ladie, doth ſuffer as 'twixt two Malefactors, the one diſturbing her peace, the other depraving her doctrine; but the time wil come that they ſhall be both cruſhed to peeces, on both ſides, and not a bone of hers broken.

But nothing is ſo natural to the humane Creature, and which he longs after, and delights in more, than novelty and change, yea in holy things; And as long as he is compounded of the four Elements, whoſe very being conſiſts in mutabilitie, his brain muſt ſtil fluctuate with new fancies; As long as there are diverſitie of Climes, whence the Celeſtial bodies ſend down their influences, and make impreſſions upon the mind in different degrees of temper, there muſt be various Idea's and conceptions of the Deity, aſwel as of all other things; And as time doth work a revolution in it ſelf, ſo it doth in all ſublunary matters; we grow weary of old things, of Moral and Politick Laws, of the moſt exact and regularſt Languages, of outward habits, yea the inward habitudes are ſubject to this; nay Religion her ſelf is not exempt, but like the Moon *hath her Eclipſes, Changes and Spots; And as ſome* Aſtronomers *affirme theſe ſpecks which are diſcerned in the body of the* Moon *to be caus'd by the ſhadowy reflections of* Rocks *and* Mountains *which*

are upon the ſurface of the Earth; So the ſwelling vain concepts, that ariſe in, and puffe up the mind of man, are the cauſes of ſuch blemiſhes in Religion.

An undeniable principle it is, that there is but one Truth, *and one* Track *which leadeth to the right notion of the* Almighty: *And certainly He being a Spirit and the moſt ſimple of eſſences, they approach neareſt this* Track, *who ſerve Him, as I ſaid before, in Spirit and ſimplicity of thoughts, with the leaſt mixture of externe Rights and humane inventions: for as in Heraldry, 'tis held a rule, that the plainer the Coat of Armes is, the more ancient it is: ſo in the blazon of true Religion, the more ſimple and plain the forme is, (yet I always preſuppoſe decencie) the neaver it comes to the old Primitive times.*

Therefore, that Religion which hath leaſt of the outward object, to avoid all occaſions of Idolatrie, but worſhips the God-head by a ſpeculative act of the underſtanding, and goeth directly to Himſelf; That Religion which derogates from the Creature, and aſcribes moſt glory to the Creator; That which transfers not his Honour, (whereof he is moſt jealous) or miſ-applyeth it to any other; That which makes the poor peccant Soul rely only upon the Riches of his mercy, and ſo by a neceſſary recourſe to emboſome and endeare her ſelf unto him; That Religion ſurely is moſt agreeable to the invisible and omniſcious God.

And my heart trembleth, when I think how few there are of this, upon the ſurface of the Earth: For, as one who had convers'd far and neer with the Citizens of the world, doth avouch, if the terreſtrial Globe were divided into thirty parts, they would hardly make up three parts of thirtie.

But whither am I thus tranſported? I hope to be diſpens'd withall, in regard of the quality of the ſubject, which is the *unicum neceſſarium*, that made me to dwel ſo long upon it. I ſhould now poſt back to *Druina*; but that before I part with *Bombycina*, I muſt

needs ſalute the amourous *Myrtle* (and her Metropolis *Adriana*) in regard ſhe hath bin alwaies a true Confederate to the Royall *Oke*.

A Character of ADRIANA.

AND here behold a thing of wonder, *an impoſſibility in an impoſſibility*, the famous *Adriana* ſited upon an aſſembly Iſlands, in the very jaws of *Neptune*: where being planted at the very firſt a *Chriſtian*, (a prerogative ſhe worthily vaunts of above all other) ſhe hath continued a Virgin ever ſince, neer upon twelve long Ages, under the ſame form and face of government, without any viſible token, or leaſt wrinckle of old Age.

The great *Arch-Flamin* eſpouſd her once to *Neptune*; and a Prophecy there is, That ſhe ſhall continue ever a Virgin, untill he forſakes her: and he, of late years, is obſervd to ſhrink, and grow weaker about her, as if ſhe had made him over-labour himſelfe too much upon her. And it is well known, no place ſwimmes more in all manner of wanton pleaſure; witneſſe thoſe multitudes of *Medlars* which make their *Beds*, and are permited to *grow* about the *Myrtle*, for which ſhe is ſo much ſpoken of all the world over.

Moſt renowned *Adriana* hath been, for brave exploits up and down the World, having wreſtled with the greateſt of Earthly Potentates; She re-eſtabliſhed the Eaſtern *Cedar more* than once, in his Throne; ſhe reſtor'd the *Ivy* twice in his holy Seat, being chas'd out of *Petropolis*: which made the great *Arch-Flamin* of late yeares to be fouly taxd of a kind of ingratitude, in offering to cauſe her Armories to be defac'd in his Court, having ſo well deſervd of him: But it is thought, ſince ſhe expell'd the *Loyoliſts* out of her Territories, *Petropolis* hath ſtill a grudge to her, which

which lieth yet indigeſted, and is in her like Lees in the bottom of a tub of Wine, which at the leaſt ſtiring of the veſſell is ready to riſe up.

By the Charter of her Saint, ſhe is to have in her Arſenall as many warlike Veſſels, as there be daies in the year; and in the Sumimer ſeaſon, as many in courſe as there be houres in the naturall day, to ſcoure three hundred miles of Sea, whereof ſhe is protectreſſe. And ſom kind of Veſſells ſhe hath, which knew not how to be beaten, untill of late yeares that top of *Druina's Cavaliers* (one that hath ſpirit enough to actuate that goodly tall Bulke) receiving from them ſom affronts, met with them handſomely, and bangd them to good purpoſe.

In that dangerous *League*, when moſt of the Occidentall Potentates were banded againſt her, and in a manner conſpir'd to ſinke her, ſhe bore up above water, againſt them all. But her cuſtom hath beene, to piece the *Lyons* skinne with a *Fox* tayle, and ſo to ſupply the weakneſſe of Force, by wilineſſe of Art, and advantage of Treatie. And it is well knowne, how the *Myrtle* hath taught the *Willowes* of late yeares part of her cunning; between whom, there is an irrefragable Confederacy, to bayte *Elayana*, and ſtopp the further *growth* of the *Olive*,

Amongſt other things, *Adriana* is much cryed up for, her rich Treaſure is one, which *Elayana* hath often attempted to exhauſt: And one of her Embaſſadours deſiring on a time to ſee it, ſeemd to ſlight it, in compariſon of his great Maſters Treaſure, which is perpetually *growing*, and hath no bottom, as that had: which made one ſay, That *Adriana*, in relation to the foure Elements, hath her City in Water, her Treaſure in the Ayre, her Vertue in Fire, which makes the Earth ſo to flye away from her.

True it is, that of late yeares the *Myrtle* hath beene

at a ſtand, in improving the Treaſure of her *Saint*, ſince *Elayana* hath croſs'd the Equinoctial, and found out a Track by Sea to *Levantina*; whence *Adriana* did uſe to receive, not far from her own home, and diſpenſe through all the Weſtern world, thoſe aromatique and daintie Fruits the *Indian* Trees affoord: but ſhe gives out, that the loſſe of that Trade is recompenc'd, by certain ſingular Immunities ſhe hath through ſome of the Dominions of *Alcarona*: So that of late years ſhe is ſhrewdly ſuſpected to be a Concubine to the huge *Bramble*, who hath often *lopp'd* her *Myrtle*, and cut off the only *Regal Branch* ſhe had: And againſt him it muſt be confeſs'd, ſhe is the greateſt Rampart, and beſt Securitie all the Weſtern Princes have an'y where by Sea.

Thus the *Myrtle* flouriſheth ſtil: And truly, a rare and wonderful thing it is, that for ſo long a tract of Time, conſidering the violent ſtormes that have ſhaken her ſo often, ſhe ſhould ſtil continue freſh, and without *warping*, or any conſiderable change, or the leaſt ſymptom of old Age, as I ſaid before. Whereas other Political Bodies, of a far greater *Bulk*, have met with their Grand Climateric, and receiv'd Changes, in a far ſhorter Revolution of Time.

For Political Bodies, aſwel as Natural, have their degrees of Age, Declinings and Periods; which I cannot ſo properly tearm Periods, as Succeſſions or Viciſſitudes. Common-weales have often turn'd to Kingdoms, and Realms have been cut out into Republicks; the ruin of one, being ſtil the raiſing of the other; as one foot cannot be lifted up, til the other be down: witneſs thoſe four mighty Monarchies, which were as Spokes upon Fortunes Wheel, or as ſo many Nails driving out one another.

And ſo is it alſo in Natural Bodies; the corruption of one, is ſtil the generation of another: ſo that, it ſeems, Nature hath her Wheel alſo, aſwel as Fortune; and theſe

Changes

Changes and Chances, tend to preſerve the whole from decaying. So, that the opinion of that Adrianian, *ſince much enrich'd by a Learned* Druinian, *is far from deſerving to be exploded for a Paradox,* viz. *That the Vniverſe doth not decay or impaire at all in the whole, but in its individuals and parts.*

For, as the preſervation of the world, is a continual Production; ſo in this Production, as I ſaid before, the corruption of one, forerunns the generation of another: Therefore, to bear up the whole, if there be a decay in one place, 'tis recompenc'd in ſome other: ſo that one may ſay, Nature danceth in a Circle, and by this Circulation, preſerves the viſible world.

The Meteorologiſts obſerve, that amongſt the four Elements, which are the ingredients of all ſublunary Creatures, there is a notable kind of correſpondencie: the Fire, by condenſation looſeth to the Air; the Air, by rare-faction looſeth to the Fire; water attenuated, becomes Air; Air thickned, becomes water; the Earth, by ſecret conveyances, lets in the Sea, and ſends it back freſh; her Bowels ſerving, as it were, for a Lymbique. So that we ſee hereby, there is a punctual retribution, and a kind of mutual compenſation between them, which, doubtleſs, tends to the propagation and encreaſe of all compounded Bodies; amongſt which, there is alſo a perpetual and reſtleſſe ſucceſſion of Individuals, to keep the whole from fayling. For, as a Ship (as one made a very appoſite compariſon) riding at anchor, toſſeth and tumbleth up and down perpetually, yet cannot go beyond the length of the Cable to which ſhe is tyed, and ſo in this turbulent motion ſheweth a conſtancie: ſo is it with the Vniverſe, wherein all things hang by the Plummets of Providence.

Therefore, I cannot ſubſcribe to their ſpeculation, that think the world hath been long ſince in a Hectique Feaver, and ſo drawing on to a Conſumption: That neither Vegetable, Senſitive, nor Rational Creatures, are in that height of

perfection, as in former times, That virtue shines not with so strong a lustre; That Invention is farre shallower, and Age shorter; That the Moderne world, compar'd with the Ancient, is as a Dwarfe upon a Giants shoulders, or as noone shadowes compar'd to the Mornings.

I must confesse, Antiquity is venerable; which makes us extenuate things present, and extoll things past, and make it still the burthen of our Song, Well fare the old Times; implying thereby, a palpable decay or dotage in all things.

Yet we find, that the two great Luminaries of Heaven, and the rest of the Celestiall Bodies, have still the same vertue and operation, without the least imaginarie diminution; all Elementary Bodies receive vigour and strength from their influence.

Therfore I do not see, how the present can be so farre inferiour, in point of perfection, to them of former Ages, considering the virtuall Causes remaine still in the same strength: and as for Invention, Wisdome, and Learning, I doe not see, but the second thoughts of latter Ages, may be as wise as those of elder Times.

I know the time must come, that Heaven and Earth shall pass away, and that there will be a final Dissolution, though no Annihilation of the Matter, but a destruction of the old Forme, and introduction of a new.

And of late yeares, some would be so foole-hardy, as to presume to be more of the Cabinet Counsell of God Almighty, than the Angells themselves, (by whose Ministry, some say, he created the world) as to point at the precise time of this Dissolution: amongst other arguments, they fetch down one from Heaven it selfe; which is, that the Polar Starre, which is in the taile of the lesser Beare, was in Ptolomey's time twelve degrees from the Pole of the Equator; this Starre hath insensibly still crept nearer the Pole, so that now 'tis but three Degrees off, when it comes to touch or make the nearest approach that can bee to the Pole, which may well

well come to paſſe in 500 yeares, Nature her ſelfe, they ſay, muſt expire, or ſome notable Period.

But I have been carried away too farre by this Speculation, caus'd by *Adriana*; which, of any Politicall Body, may be produc'd for an inſtance, againſt a generall decay, and impairing of the Modern World: Though ſome, which repine at the *Myrtles* proſperity, ſay, That thoſe ſtout and *ventrous Trees*, wherwith ſhe uſd to be fenc'd, are lately degenerated (in point of valour) to weak *Reeds*, for their Puſillanimity, and too much caution, when they come to any Warlike encounter. But ſeing *Adriana* hath ſo long conſerv'd her ſelf a virgin, and continued in ſuch a perfection of health, ſhe had need be more carefull than others to keep her ſelf from all diſtempers leſt ſhe ſuddainly fall into a Conſumption, or the falling ſicknes: For a malady would be more dangerous to her than to others. In regard that as naturall bodies who have long enjoy'd a conſtant ſtate of health, run a greater hazard of their lives if a ſicknes ſhould faſten upon them, by reaſon of that great Maſſe of humours which hath bin ſo long a gathering though inſenſibly; So the caſe ſtands alſo with body Pollitiques.

And now it is high time for me to ſhake hands with *Adriana*, and *Bombycina* alſo; whereof I muſt not forget to tell you, that the *Olive* now occupieth foure parts of ſeven, if ſhe were ſo divided: And to his Greatneſſe, and the apprehenſion of feares and jealouſies they have, that he would fiſh in troubled waters, may be aſcrib'd the Concord and Calme of *Bombycina*'s Princes; who, *as once the Mice would have hung a bell at the Cats Neck, but after conſultation, could not agree who ſhould venture firſt to put it on*; would plot ſomthing ſtill againſt the *Olive*. Adde hereunto, that beſides this Peace, there is

plentie of Treasure, that comes to *Bombycina* by the *Olive*, who makes *one* of her proudest *Cities* his Scale, for remitting his Monyes to *Leoncia*: But that Citie, in respect of him, may be said *to be as a Partridge under a Faulcons wings*; who can seize upon her at pleasure, but doth not, for politick respects.

Bombycina was us'd to be most under the *Mulberry*, the wisest of all *Trees*; for, he never puts forth his *Buds*, til all the cold weather be past: And so indeed, the Plants *Bombycina* produceth, are accounted the wisest, politiquest, and most reserved and cautious of all other. 'Tis a Rule amongst them,

That he cannot be essentially wise, who openeth all the Boxes of his Brest to any.

They are, for the most part, of a speculative complexion; *And he is accounted little less than a fool, who is not melancholy once a day. They are only bountiful to their betters, from whom they hope to receive a greater benefit: To others, the Purse is closist shut, when the Mouth opens widest; nor are you like to get a piece of Cake there, unless yours be known to be in the Oven.*

Yet are they the greatest embracers of Pleasure, of any other upon Earth; and they esteem of Pearls as Pebbles, so they may satisfie their gust, in point of Pleasure or Revenge. Here you shall find Love and Hatred, Vertue and Vice, Atheisme and Religion, in their Extrems; for the greatest Wits deprav'd, are the most dangerous; *Corruptio optimi, est pessima*: Yet the Character *one* lately gave of them, seems to savour too much of the Satyr: *viz.*

That the Bombycinian *is unnatural in his Lust, irreconcilable in his Hatred, and unfoundable in his thoughts: That with one breath he blowoth hot and cold, and to compasse his own ends, he will light a Candle to the Devil.*

I know, there is no Country, without her Nick.
As Ampelona, *to be a great* Bedlam.
Bombycina, *a great* Bordel.
Rhenuſium, *a huge* Brew-houſe.
Elayana, *Natures* Sweating-Tub.
Druina, *a Stage of* Mimiques.
Lurana, *a Fripperie of* Bankrupts.
Monticolia, *a Conventicle of* Hils.
Cardenia, *the Limbique of the* Clouds.
And Itelia, *the Suburbs of* Hel, *being ſituated loweſt of any other upon the Earthly Globe.*

For my own particular, were I to aſſociate with a ſtranger, I would ſingle out a *Bombycinian* before any other, for my converſation: for, of thoſe twelve ſeveral ſorts of Forreners I have had occaſion to converſe withall, I never knew any yet ſymbolizing ſo much with them of *Druina*, or complying more with their humour.

Of the Arrival of Prince ALTAPINUS *in* DRUINA.

BUt it is high time for me to return now to my *Rhenuſian* Prince *Altapinus*, newly arriv'd in *Druina* upon a high deſign of love, and no leſs than to the faireſt *branch of the Royal Oke*, that Mirror of all perfections; The *Itelians* and the old Fox of *Ardennes*, with *Druina*'s greateſt *Arch-flamin*, did mainly advance the work, together with the Princely *Orenge*, and the *Willows*; but the Royal *Fire* of *Elatena*, and that great Queen from which ſhe *ſprang*, gave but cold conſent thercunto, and it was thought it leſſened ſome part of her natural affection towards her ever after. Yet *Altapinus* was admitted a Sutor, and

and as he was in hot purſuite of this brave attempt of love, behold a moſt mournfull accident of Fate intervenes; the fall of that brave *Standell*, which ſhould have immediatly ſucceeded the Royall *Oke*, in all his Dominions; This ſtruck an Earthquake into all hearts for the preſent, which were affected with various paſſions of greife, feare, amazement, and darke ſuſpitions, that in regard his fall was ſo mature and ſudden, it could not be without ſome ſiniſter practiſe of violent meanes, nor can ſome be wean'd from that conceit to this day, imputing the cauſe of it to a precocitie of Spirit and valour in him, and that therefore ſome infectious Southern Aire did *blaſt* him. But this is certain that there was intelligence of it in *Elayna*'s Court amongſt the *Luranian* Loyoliſts a pretty while before his fall.

This incomparable Prince was ſo lamented, that all kind of *Trees* throughout the whole *Forreſt* hung down their heads, and ſeemd to be all turn'd to *Cypreſſes* for the time; and it was much obſerv'd that the then great Monarque of *Ampelona* much reſented his fall, hoping, peradventure, to make uſe of him in that great *Enigmaticall* deſigne he had then on foote, with his Army of forty thouſand. But there was an other golden branch of the Royall *Oke* left behinde.

——Uno avulſo non deficit alter
Aureus et ſimili frondeſcit virga metallo.

The ſo untimely death of this hopefull Prince being Condol'd, and his Exequies performed to the height of Pomp and expreſſions of grief, the nuptialls of *Altipinus* were conſummated, and when the conjugal knot was a tying, the PrincelyBride was obſerv'd to be poſſeſſed with a ſudden apprehenſion and to breake out into eruptions of joy, which as the iron decree of Fate would have it, turn'd after into many pangs, God wot, of anguiſh and ſorrow.

For

For being but a few yeares ſetled in *Rhenuſium*, during which time all the neighbouring Princes envied their high felicity; Behold the *Cedar*, by the inſtigation of the Loyoliſts fell out with the *Homebians* who had elected him to be their King, provided that he would keep their Priviledges inviolable, but they alleadging he had infringed them, they would continue no longer under the ſhelter of his *boughs*, but ſhook him off, tore his Seales, defac'd his Armes, and reſum'd liberty to chooſe an other King.

Hereupon they made a proffer of their Crown (I cannot ſay it was the mayden proffer, for the *Plane* had it made him before) to Pr: *Altapinus*, who conſulting upon it, though not ſo maturely, as the diſaſtrous events ſhewed afterwards, accepted it. Many there were which animated him thereunto, and amongſt other motives of incitement they uſ'd, one was, that *if he had courage enough to adventure upon the faireſt branch, and ſole of that kind, of* Druina's *Royall* Oke, *he might very well venture upon a Soveraigne Crown when it was tender'd him.*

Thus he went triumphantly to *Homebia*, where he was inaugurated and crownd King with many high expreſſions of joy and triumph.

About theſe times behold a fatall torch appeared in the Heavens, placed there by the great Architect of the world, to forewarn Mortalls of their miſeries, And the direfull'ſt effects it produc'd were under that clime.

Thoſe blazing lampes which in this latter Age had appeared in the aſteriſmes of Caſſiopæia, the Serpent and Swan, brought not forth ſuch horrid events as this in the VIRGIN *ſigne.*

It were to digreſſe from the ſcope of this diſcourſe, to make diſquiſition whether theſe unuſual lights be *hoſpites* or *Indiginæ*, new-come gueſts or old Inhabitants *in Heaven, or whether they bee meere Meteorologicall impreſſions*

impreſſions not tranſcending the upper Region, or whether to be rank'd amongſt celeſtial bodies; *I leave the indagation of this high cauſe to the Diſciples of* Johannes de ſacro boſco *of* John *of* holy buſh, *it being not the ſubject of my* Trees *at this time. But theſe haire lamps have been noted to have been alwaies the fatal Vſhers of calamity and alterations in ſtates; And as upon earth prodigious births portend no good, ſo theſe new engendred monſters above, point alwaies at ſome ſad events to follow, either* λιμὸς, λοῖμὸς, *Or* πόλεμὸς, *wars, peſtilence, or famine, all which have moſt miſerably rag'd through poor Rhenuſium ever ſince, and ceaſe not to this very hour; and that with ſuch fury, that in many places the bed cannot priviledge the ſick, nor the cradle the ſuckling, nor the great belly the Embryo, nor the Tribunal the Magiſtrate, nor the Altar the Prieſt.*

The chief grounds of all which, was imputed to this revolt of the *Homebians*, from the *Cedar*. For the heavens bright eye had ſcarce run one whole carreer through the Zodiak, but towards that ſeaſon of greateſt mirth throughout the whole year, The *Cedar* had capitulated with the *Elder*, (who from that time forward fel ſick of the *gal*, (a diſeaſe incident to old *trees*) againſt *Altapinus*, though he was the principal *branch* of his *ſtock*) to muſter up certain military forces to his uſe, for the expence of which ſervice he engag'd part of his Country to him, with which forces, though fewer in number, and tyred with long marches, he ſuddenly aſſailed *Altapinus* his royal army, and got the day. The *Elder* purſued his victory to the very wals, where *Altapinus* with the Princely *Carbaſius* raign'd, and being ſurpriz'd were conſtrain'd to flie in confus'd manner with half bag and baggage.

Thus the Inconſtant *goddeſs* turn'd her wheel about, and for this ſhadowy Crown made him loſe the ſubſtance, *viz.* his Princely inheritance, the brave territo-

ries

ries of *Bacchavia*. Some there are which thought it much that *Altapinus* appear'd not himſelf in the field, the day of this battail, in regard his newly worn Crown ſtood upon the fortune of it; And that having good ſtore of treaſure in caſh he ſuffered his Souldiers to be heartleſs, and ready to mutiny for pay, moſt of that treaſure falling afterwards a bootie to the enemy.

The infortunate *Altapinus* traverſing up and down *Rhenuſium* came at laſt with the Princely *Carbaſilis* to *Itelia*, where the martial *Orenge* wel-com'd her with high demonſtrations of joy, and his firſt congratulation was, *That if ſhe had been the* Maſculine Plant, *Homebias Crown had never been loſt ſo ſlightly.*

And good reaſon they had to be welcome to *Itelia*, for it is more than conje ctur'd, that 'twas ſhe who put Prince *Altapinus* upon this fatal enterpriſe to advance her own ends. For the truce with *Elayana* being then upon point of expiring, ſhe had no hope to draw *Druida*'s Monarch, whoſe genius was ſo ſtrongly bent for peace, but by theſe means, into military engagements, that ſo part of *Elayana*'s ſtrength might fal upon him: but *Itelia* reckon'd without her hoſt in this point.

For the firſt tydings being brought him of that undertaking, He cals his ſages together, and in a profound ſence of ſorrow, and a kind of prophetick ſpirit (and the *Oke* of all other *Trees* is only *fatidical*) told them what a fearful infortunate buſineſs this would prove; *And that the youngeſt there amongſt them ſhould not ſee the end of it*; which by ſad experience hath prov'd too true, and yet continueth. Moreover he was us'd to ſay, that the *Homebians* made uſe of *Altapinus*, *as the Fox did of the Cats foot to pul the Apple out of the fire for his own eating*: And from that day to his laſt, he diſavowed the Act, nor would he afford *Altapinus* the title of King, alleadging that it would be a dangerous preſident.

ſident to juſtifie the tumultuary upriſings of ſubjects in that kind againſt their King.

And as this diſaſtrous buſineſs begun with an ominous Comet, ſo there hath an il planet hung over it ever ſince, for ſcarce any enterpriſe hath proſper'd in the procedure of it, but one calamity ſtil uſher'd in another. *Finis unius mali, Gradus eſt futuri.* As if ſome ill-boding *Mandrake* had been found out, and grub'd up in *Baccharia*, at the beginning of this fatal undertaking. The *Cedar* having thus debell'd the *Homebians*, toar the labels of moſt of their ancient laws, made new ordinances, and put ſome of them to exquiſite torments, pretending that that Crown belong'd no more to him by *Election*, but that he was their proprietary Liege Lord by *Conqueſt*. Nor did he hold this to be an equal reparation for the indignity he had received by *Altapinus*, but made his recourſe to his Nephew the *Olive*, whom he partly intreated as being the ſtrongeſt of his *ſtock* (and therefore ſhould be ſenſible of the affront) and partly ſummon'd him as being Prince of the Rhenuſian Empire, and holding *Leoncia* and other territories in homage of him, to aſſiſt him with ſome auxiliary forces, to vindicat this high affront, which was done him by *Altapinus*.

Hereupon the *Olive* lent him his great Captain the *Thorne*, with the flower of his forces in *Leoncia*, who ſhortly after invaded *Baccharia* (*Altapinus* his ancient patrimony, and *Carbaſilis* joynture) whereof he impatroniz'd himſelf without ſcarce one ſtroak given; though at that time the Princes that were his confederates, had in a ready martial equipage twiſe the number the *Thorne* had: But it ſeems they all prov'd *ſtupid unweldy blocks*, and they colour'd their cowardiſe with ſome preſumptions they had, that *Dolus verſabatur in Generali*; that their chief leader was corrupted before hand with *Elayana*'s gold. Thus that

that great body of *logs* disbanded in part, yet ſome kept ſtil together, as ſhal be ſaid hereafter.

The *Cedar* upon this new acqueſt, diſingag'd his own territory that he had tranſmitted to the *Elder*, and gave him part of *Baccharia* for caution for his diſburſements; And to the *Olive* he transfer'd the *tenableſt* and ſtrongeſt places there to hold them as Commiſſary under him.

While theſe feats were a doing in *Rhenuſium*, a hardy *Cavalier*, as he hath given notable proofs both at Sea and ſhoare, was ſent from *Druina* againſt the *Timauranians* at the requeſt of the royal *Olive*, and this was done by the negotiation of *Mordogan* that notable engin of policy; And it was done of purpoſe, as it appear'd afterwards, to weaken and divert the ſtrength of *Druina*, while the *Thorne* invaded, and ſeiz'd upon *Baccharia*.

This Cavalier complain'd he was ſent to fight with his armes tied behind him, for his Commiſſion being ſo ſtrict (*and ſtrength without Commiſſion ſufficient, is like a match without fire*) that could not meddle with any thing upon the land, *Elayana* alſo failing of that kind of ſupply ſhe had promis'd to joyn to his, he could not do thoſe exploits which might have bin atchiev'd with ſuch a power: yet his attempt before *Galeri* was brave, had the Heavens continued propitious, and to ſpeak the truth of any publike expedition, *Druina* made abroad ever ſince, this redounded leaſt to her prejudice; For he met with no paſſive encounter, at all, but was maſter of the Sea, and ſecur'd trafick all the while; But as the foreſaid attempt in *Galeri* road for fyring all kind of bottoms wherein (her offenſive ſtrength only conſiſts) was prevented and daſh'd, by ſudden ſtil perpendicular cataracts of raine: ſo an Age ſince when that *reſtleſs Martialiſt Elayana's* King and Emperor had an enterpriſe to deſtroy *Galeri*, being

being in ſight of ſhoare, with a moſt powerfull Fleet, one of her Flamins went upon a Rock hard by, and after ſome kind of exorciſing Speeches and Poſtures, he took a long white *wand*, and ſtrook the Waves thrice, And going thereupon to the Town, he encouraged the inhabitants thereof with notable exaggerations of confidence, that they ſhould be of god cheer, for before night there ſhould be *Elayanians* in *Galvi* market as cheap as Birds.

Hereupon the Heavens did ſuddenly change hue, and a moſt fearfull tempeſt fell, Inſomuch that the Emperour himſelfe eſcaped with extream difficulty; And it fell true that his Souldiers were ſold by multitudes in *Galvi*'s Bannier towards the evening a little after the ſhipwrack.

I will not preſume to pie into the ſecrets of the Almighty diſpoſer of all things whoſe handmaid Nature is, how far he lets looſe the reins to the ill ſpirit of the aire, to cauſe ſuch ſudden impreſſions upon the Elements, whereof there are daily wonderfull examples amongſt this crue of Corſaries.

I know Philoſophy and ſtrength of Art can do much, and by connexion of Naturall Agents and Patients fitly applied can produce ſuch effects, that may ſeem admirable to thoſe that know not the cauſe; But for theſe extemporal Meteors, I believe it is beyond the reach of humane skil, to produce them, unleſſe the ill ſpirit hath a hand in it.

But what a fowle ſhame is it, that one baſe Neſt of *Picaroons* ſhould confront and daily damnify all the Weſtern World? Unleſſe the diſhonour thereof be recompenc'd with this advantage, That the Voyaging Merchant Sayles with ſtronger and better built Veſſels, which may ſerve the Publique upon occaſion of Warres.

Theſe

Theſe, times were very fatall to Favourites, both in *Elayana Druina*, and *Ampelona*.

In *Elayana*, that ancient *Elme*, which bore up that ſpacious Monarchie like an other *Atlas*, and ſervd as a mighty *Prop* to the *Olive*, and did what he would in *Petropolis* for ſo many yeares, was remov'd from the Helme: But foreſeeing the ſtorme which was like to fall upon him from the Secular power, he wiſely transformed himſelf into an *Yew*; and 'tis well knowne, what high Prerogatives the *Yews* have in *Elayana*.

His *eldeſt Graff* ſucceeded him a while in Royall favour; but he quickly fell, by the malignancy of great ones; the apprehenſion whereof, ſunck ſo deep into him, that it brought him to his laſt end. His brave old Sire hearing that, ſent him word a little before his fal; *That he underſtood he was dying like a Foole (of meere conceipt) for his own part, he feared no other* enemies *but his* Yeares.

In *Druina* alſo, that *high-grown Tree*, which had bin long foſterd under the indulgent *branches* of the *Royall Oke*, became enamord with the faire Conſort of one of the *nobleſt Elmes* in the whole *Forreſt*; who having continued ſome yeares *fruitleſſe*, and fearing a perpetuall barrenneſſe with him, articled againſt his frigiditie, and ſo pleaded for a Divorce: He perceiving Majeſty to appeare in it, made but cold oppoſition.

Hereupon it was referr'd to the reverend *Yewes*, to determine; and amongſt them, ſome gave their ſuffrage for a Nullitie.

A diſcreet Conſident of that great *Tree*, (which came from a *low ſtat* to be ſo eminent) diſſuading him from *ingraffing* upon an others right, was taken as a *block* out of the way, clapd in priſon, and afterwards made away by Poyſon.

Hereupon He with his new Conſort, being after an exact

exact Scrutinie, found by the Sages of the Law to be privie to this black Act, were adjudg'd to be chopd off by the ſtroak of juſtice: but by the clemencie of the *Royal Oke* (who never quite forſook any whom he once favour'd) they were ſtil permitted to live; but for ever remov'd from being any more ſo neer, under the ſhadow of his pure and Vice-deteſting *boughs*.

And as in natural privations, there is no receſſion to habit, ſo is it commonly in the favour of Princes; whence if one fall, he is never re-admitted into that fulneſs and ſtrength of confidence and grace.

But the inferiour inſtruments in this black Act, ſuffer'd: Which gave occaſion to ſome Critiques abroad, to compare DRUINA'S *Laws to them of* SOLONS, *that were like Cobwebs, through which great Flys broke out, while the ſmal ones were intangled.*

Nor did the firſt act of this, do any good to the honour of the Civil Laws of *Druina*. Yet a notable piece of exemplarie Juſtice was acted upon the *Guardian* of *Druina*'s prime Fortreſſe; who for being found only privie to ſome of theſe paſſages, was doomd to death, to the terror of others, for betraying that high truſt that belongs to that Office: And his death was the more remarkable, becauſe he confeſs'd that Heavens juſt judgment was fallen upon him; in regard, that to reſtrain himſelf from Gaming, whereunto he was exceſſively addicted, he made once a ſolemn Vow, (which he often broke afterwards,) That if he played any more, above ſuch a *value*, he might ſuffer upon ſuch a fatal *Tree*.

That nimble *Eirenarch* (ſo cryed up by *Reports*) who then ſtood at the Helm of the Law, wherein he was ſo active, that *Druina*'s Monarch was us'd to ſay, *He was like a Cat, throw him which way you would, he would light on his feet*: This exact Juſticer proceeded with that

that acrimonie to *cut down* this (now-pittied) great *Tree*, with his high deſcended *Mate*, and others who were acceſſory to this action, that of their *ſprigs* he made a *Rod* for himſelfe; for ever after, he went alwaies declining: which ſome held to be a deſerved judgment upon him, in regard he was often obſerv'd to inſult upon miſerie, and to loſe a Life ſooner than a Jeaſt, when he ſate upon the Tribunal of Iuſtice; yet envie her ſelf muſt acknowledge that his perfections and vertues were ſo eminent, that being caſt into the counter ſcale with his infirmities, they would out balance them by many degrees.

In *Ampelona* alſo, about this conjuncture of time, a politique *Plant* of *Bombicina's growth*, being by the favour of that *ſtately Tree*, out of which the now *regnant Vine ſprouted forth*, made to *over-top* all the reſt of the noble and Princely *Elms* in that *Foreſt*, was at the Gate of the Royal Court ſuddenly *felt'd*, dragg'd up and down, his privatſt parts *lopp'd off*, miſerably chopp'd, and the remainder of his body reduc'd to aſhes, whereof part was hurld into the ayr, part into the water, to extinguiſh the very memory of him. While this Tragique act was a perpetrating the general Crie about him, was *Vivat Rex*: whereby was fulfill'd the prediction of a Wizard, with whom he had tampred not long before, touching the courſe of his fortunes, who told him, That in ſhort time they ſhould be ſuch, that he ſhould be carryed about the ſtreets of *Tutelia* with ſuch a publick acclamation of joy.

His Conſort, an Enchantreſs, as ſome would have her, ran the ſame deſtinie: But that which made the world ſpeak of it the more, was, that after he had been thus, as a man would think, quite extinguiſh'd, his Proceſſe was formed; whereby he was found guiltie of nought elſe, that I could learn, which was actionable, but of Ambition, which like the Crocodile, never leavs growing;

growing; and that being an *exotique Plant*, he went about to take *too deep rooting in* AMPELONA.

The procedure of this buſineſs ſeem'd very ſtrange to the world, that the Royal *Vine*, having alreadie aſſum'd the Character of JUST, ſhould give way, that ſuch a horrid Tragedie ſhould be acted in his own Royal Palace, (for Palaces of Kings ſhould be Sanctuaries) and that the Delinquent was not proceeded againſt, by Legal forme of Law, til after this violent Death, which preceded the Sentence of Condemnation.

He that ſucceeded him in favour, did ſuddenly make ſuch a *flight*, that from vulgar *Shrubs*, he made himſelf, and two more which were neareſt to him in *ſtock*, to be rank'd amongſt the talleſt *Elms*, in *Ampelona*: yet he fel alſo by a kind of fatal deſtinie (Peſtilential, though not ſo precipitate) in the firſt heat of the Wars againſt the *Euſebians*, to which he had incited his Royal Maſter.

What wil become of *Ramundas*, who hath the Vogue at preſent, in compariſon of whom, for tranſcendencie of *height* and continuance, the other two were but *Muſhrumps*; I wil not undertake to divine: But obſerv'd it is, *That the ground whereon Favourites ſtand, is no where more ſlipperie, and fuller of Precipices, than in* AMPELONA: Which makes *Ramundas* to barricado himſelf with as much policie and ſtrength as may be devis'd, againſt all ſhocks of Violence; beſides, by his fortunat ſucceſſes he hath taken ſuch a firme rooting in the Viney favour, and ingrafted lately a young ſprig of his own race upon ſuch a ſcutcheon of the royal ſtock, that he is like a *Tree planted* upon the top of *Olympus* above the reach of ſuch Malignant meteors, that uſe to hover in the middle Region.

Of

Of the Treatie of an Alliance with ELAYANA.

THe treaty of an alliance 'twixt *Druina* and *Elayana*, (*a peece long hammered upon the Anvil of policy, and national wiſdome*) did now openly appear, and began daily to advance it ſelf; To which end the *Royal Oke*, to remove all *blocks* that might lye in the way, ridd himſelf of thoſe places he held *in depoſito* of the *Itelians* to prevent any requeſt or propoſition that ſhould happily come that way from *Elayana*; And conſidering the daily expences *Druina* was at, and the vaſt ſums ſhe was out upon them, and that moſt neceſſary dependency of conſervation and community of danger, that was and ſtil muſt be 'twixt her and *Itelia*, this Act was not ſuch a great *ſolœciſme* in policy, as ſome Criticks would have it, who in regard they were the very keys of *Itelia*, and her aſſociated *Groves*, obſerv'd, that while *Druina* kept them in her hands, ſhe was more awed and reſpected by the *willows* than ſhe hath been ſince.

At the cloſe of this buſineſs, the royal *Oke* did an act ful of Majeſty by forbearing much of thoſe huge ſums which might have been demanded; And it was in recognition of thoſe rich preſents, *Carbaſilis* had receiv'd in divers places when ſhe paſsd through the *Willows* to *Baccharia*.

About theſe times *Gautier* an active knowing Cavalier who had much floriſhed under the Virgin branches of the preceding Royal *Oke* (that notable *Virago* of her times) and rais'd himſelf to a good height of power, privacy and truſt about her, having continued long in cloſe durance about a high intended treaſon

treason to have obtruded the title of the Lady *Bellarea* who had sprung also of the royal stem) against the new Caledonian Oke now regnant, *Gautier*, I say, having remain'd prisoner many years, no less than fourteen, which are the length of two civil lives by *Druina*'s laws, fel upon a notable design to procure his libertie, and what wil not the regaining of liberty put humane brain to devise? who wil not promise not only *Mines*, but *Mountains* of gold to purchase libertie? to shake off the yoak of bondage and fetters of captivity, to breath free ayr, than which there is nothing so natural to the humane creature, nor any thing so irksome and uncouth as the contrary; specially to a high ingenuous spirit as *Gautiers*. Therefore he propos'd to the royal Oke with as strong asseverations as could be, that he knew of a Golden Mine in the South parts of *Columbina* yet undigg'd, and that he had seen the Oare and tryed the allay of it, Therefore if he and his friends might be permitted and authoris'd by royal Commission he would provide a fleet to go thither, and besides the Oare, he hoped to make returns in other rich commodities. *Druina*'s King in his own judgment was not very credulous there should be any such Mines of Gold left entire as this was described to be, for if any such had bin, he conceiv'd 'twas not probable that *Elayana* who was so industrious in the chase of treasure would have neglected it so long; Besides the condition of the proposer, who was a prisoner, did stumble him a little. Yet the high repute of wisdome that *Gautier* had pourchas'd in the world induc'd most to add beliefe unto it; So that at last and not without some difficulty the Oke was mov'd to give his royal assent to the Expedition. But as these Argonauts were preparing their Fleet, Count *Mordogan* the *Olives* Ambassador in the *Druinian* Court took a loud alarme, and by vehement assertions

ſertions and reiterated audience repreſented, that he knew wel the aymes and had detected the intention of the voyage to be hoſtile and pyratical as appear'd by the number of Ships he was putting in equipage, ſo that this voyage would tend to the rupture of that ſacred peace which was ſworn 'twixt both the Crowns, and to the deſtruction of his m ſters Subjects; He gave out that the ſaid Mine was a meer imaginary thing a cloak to palliat his predatory deſigns & a lure to purchaſe his liberty; therefore he loudly protеſtd againſt it. *Druina's* Monarch anſwer'd that his Commiſſion ſhould be ſtrictly limited, & that he ſhould put in caution not to tranſgreſſe the bounds of it, and that if he did the leaſt act which ſhould infringe the peace; he would at his return ſend him bound hand and foot to *Elatana* to receive his doom, and ſend alſo with him all the gold or goods that he ſhould bring back by way of robberie or ſpoil: This would not ſatisfie *Mordogan* but he made new inſtances againſt this enterpriſe, yet he could not ſtir the *Oke* who ſtood firme to his firſt intention to give way unto it because he held his honor to be engag'd not to deny his ſubjects the adventure and hopes of ſo great riches undertaken by an inſtrument of ſo known abilities, and to be found out and fetchd at the charges of Volunteers without any expence to the Crown or ſtate, ſpecially for that it ſtood with all politick and magnanimous courſes in thoſe ſedentary times of peace to nouriſh and encourage noble and generous ſpirits for plantations, diſcoveries, and opening of new trades; So the deſign went on apace; But *Gautier* becauſe he was already dead in law (the letter of death the black I, having paſs'd once upon him) did ſollicit ſtrongly for his pardon, which the *Oke* could not be bowd to grant to keep him the better within the bounds of his Commiſſion, and his good behaviour, and moreover that

the law might more easily passe upon him, if by new offences he should make himself indign of former mercies. So he lanchd out with a gay fleet of young Adventurers most of them of his own stock, who out of a conceipt they had of his great experience and prudence, did build already golden *Castles* in the ayr, though *Mordogan* jearing, said, they would prove but *Cottages* at the end: So that some of them would have taken up their *primi* from the stake, when it was too late, in regard there were dark whispers abroad, whither by the suggestions and secret practises of the said Count *Mordogan* and his agents, or by some lose speeches that might drop from *Gautier* himself, that this golden Mine was a meer Chymera, which opinion was strengthned in regard those pioniers were not taken aboard which had bin prepar'd in the South parts of *Druina*.

But these *Argonauts* being arriv'd at that place and under that height where this Mine should be, there was a Town wherein there was a Colony of *Elayanians* between them and it; And young *Gautier* being sent against that Town with some forces military, He cryed out, *Come on my hearts, here is the Mine that you must expect, they that look for any other Mine are fools:* But this young spritful plant receiv'd such a shock there, such a hot encounter (and indeed the town was hot of it self, for it was perpendicularly under the Equinoctial) that he fel in the action; and with him all hopes of golden Mines vanish'd. Hereupon Cavalier *Gautier* attempted to make towards the Western Islands to lye in wait for the *Elayanian* Fleet, which yearly comes from *Columbina*, but all would not do. So the Adventurers returned by the laps of broken Cross back to *Druina*.

Mordogan having intelligence of all that had pass'd went with ful mouth to *Druina*'s King, and being admitted

mitted to have audience, all that he ſayed was but three words, *pyratus, pyratus, pyratus*, and ſo departed. But afterwards by ſpecial Commiſſion from the *Olive* he purſued the buſineſs with that induſtry and eagerneſs againſt *Gautier*, that he got the axe which had ſo long hung over him, to fal upon him at laſt and quite cut him off: which was done without any new proceſs of law but upon the old attainder, notwithſtanding that there were divers examinations, reexamintions and confrontments us'd alſo in this buſineſs; Beſides his enemies would have prov'd that he us'd ſome things to counterfeit ſickneſs, and had attempted to fly away, which the Majeſty of the royal *Oke* took worſt of all, in that he thereby diſcover'd in him a deſpaire of his mercy.

Thus fel *Gautier* a ſacrifice to *Elayana's* revenge and *Druina's* Iuſtice: a Cavalier of a ſpacious underſtanding, and of no vulgar reach of policy, ſcientifical, and ful of abſtruſe notions, who though his body was under reſtraint and coffind up ſo many years, yet he never travers'd more Countries then then, for his brain ran over all the *world* as appears by that famous monument he tranſmitted to poſterity, and hung up in the Temple of Fame, while he was ſo as if were buried alive.

Theſe traverſes befel *Gautier* at a very diſadvantagious, time in regard the treaty of an Alliance with *Elayana* went on daily with more and more vigor, and to negotiat this great buſineſs Earl *Mordogan* aforeſaid, a ſhrewd complying Inſtrument, was employed by the *Olive*, who going to have his firſt audience, a piece of the royal pallace fel under him which ſome held to be no good *omen*.

Mordogan had ſtudied the *Genius* of *Druina's* Monarch ſo exactly, that he ſeldome departed from him with refuſals, he had ſuch a rare faculty by facetious

ways to dispatch the most important affairs of state; He employed all his art (and I beleeve his heart also went along) and left no stone unroll'd to bring this mighty work to pass; yet so infortunat he was, that his endeavours prov'd plausible neither in *Druina* nor *Elayana*: But for my part, I am clearly of opinion, that he really wish'd wel unto, and lov'd the *Druinans* next to them of his own soyl best of any other, and so much he protested being arrested by the iron mace of fate, a little after he had been design'd to return to *Druina*, upon a new legation when summond to his last end, it was no time for him to boggle with the world; And the gracious *Oke* now regnant (to whom the *Olive* did churlishly put over young *Mordogan* for a reward of the manifold services of his dead sire) did not only resent his fal, but vindicat him from those aspersions that were malevolently cast upon him to have alwayes played with a staffe of two ends, the one of *Olive* the other of *Oke*. Yet he received divers outrages in *Druina* by the mongrel common sort of Trees, and one time though he had been rudely us'd and assaulted as he pass'd through the streets of *Themisond*, and news thereof being posted, though not by his means, to *Elayania's* Court, where the Royal *Oke* had then two Soveraign Ministers representing himself, yet there was no violence at all offer'd them or theirs by way of vindication; which made *Elayana* take the advantage to arrogat to her self more civility in this kind then *Druina*. This caus'd him to say, *that Druina's flowre* was fine, but her *bran* very course for the *better sort of Trees* who could look over into the true state of things highly esteem'd him, though the *poplars* who see no further then the *rind*, contemn'd and vilified him, bringing him often upon the stage, and making him the common subject of their *pasquils*, wherein he rather gloried, then grew discontented.

Amongst

Amongſt other facetious paſſages of *Mordogan*, I cannot omit which happend upon his laſt departure from *Druina*, At which time being magnificiently feaſted by the chiefeſt Magiſtrate of *Troamiſond* upon command, In the midſt of theſe jollities after he had pledgd many before, he askd leave to begin two healths; The *firſt*, was to the Olives *miſtriſs*, The ſecond to his *wife*; the healths being gone round, he thus expounded himſelf. *That his great Maſters miſtriſs was* Levantina, *and none are ſo fond of a Miſtriſs, but if a friend hath a private favour of her, he will wink at it; and ſuch was* Levantina, *who though ſhe properly belonged to his Maſter, yet he ſuffereth the brave adventurers of* Druina (*whereof many were there preſent*) *to have a bout with her, and he paſſeth it by, and takes not much exception at it; But his Maſters wife was* Columbina *whom he deſired to have wholly to himſelf, and therfore deſir'd that none ſhould meddle with her;* (*But the willowes of Lute have gone about to make him a notorious Cuckold, and have had ready money to lye with her.*)

Like to this was that, when a little after the going of *Alcapinus* to *Hombria* he was invited to a ſolemn meeting, where that flexanimous and golden toungd *Orator* (then gardian of the Kings conſcience) began the King of *Hombrias* health, he pleaſantly pledg'd it, and paſs'd it over, ſaying *it was the firſt time that ever he pledged the Cedars heal'th in Druina.*

For his opinion in holy things, he had a charitable conceipt of *Druina's* Religion, & ſeem'd to ſlight many things in that of *Vtopolis*, as will appear by theſe few inſtãces following. In a ſerious diſcours once of holy orders, when many things were canvas'd *pro & con*, he ſaid, *That he fear'd the ſame doom, and deſtiny attended to Loyolſts that befell in times paſs'd, that famous great Religious order of Cavaliers, who were grown ſo exceſſively rich,*

Guic. *that they were utterly suppressed with a strange kind of suddenness every where, and so became a common booty to their Princes.*

Another time when that sappy and *fruitful Tree* (out of whose stock sprouted that comely Elm which grew so high under the *branches* of the *Royal Oke*, and did *flourish* long in his sole favour) had such a vogue at Court, that she hois'd up, and tumbled down some great Officers at pleasure, and that extraordinary recourse was had to her for matters of grace, Earl *Mordogan* dispatching a post to *Elayana*, sent advise *that there were never better hopes of* DRUINA'S *conversion to Petropolis then then, for they began to worship the* Mother *more than the* Son.

Lastly, when that long flourishing *Favorit* in *Elayana*, had fallen, and to shelter himself from those stormes which he foresaw would thunder upon him from the temporal power, did cover himself with a scarlet robe (the highest of spiritual dignities) *Mordogan* was askd by *Druina*'s Monarch, whether he had sent for a benediction from his new elected Cardinal, He answered. Sir, *There was once in Elayana one who had a Plumtree in his Garden which was winde fallen, and there being a Statue made of the* Trunk *of this Tree and placed in the Church for adoration, he was asked why he neglected to worship that Statue as he did others, He answered, that he knew that Statue from a plant, and what kind of fruit the Tree had born, therefore he thought there was no adoration expected from him.*

Out of these instances you may inferre that he was no great lover of the Loyolists, nor liked all things in *Petropolis*.

Nor was that noble *Elm Count Sophronio* whom *Druina*'s Monarch employed to *Elayana* to this end, lesse dextrous and discreet, who although he was not so nimble

nimble and Mercurial as *Mordogan*, yet he rather exceeded him in ſolidity and a high reach of underſtanding. He made a rare diſcovery of certain *plants*, that were *rotten at the heart*, (yet daily ſerv'd about the *Royal Oke*) that were devoted by penſionary obligations to the *Oilve*. He went bravely attended to the *Cedar's* Court, and ſo to the *Eldars*, with whom he was not behind hand. He engag'd his own argentry to make up a ſum of treaſure to preſerve thoſe troups from disbanding, which were then in motion for the recovery of *Baccharia* under CAMPANTHROPO, *That admired Captain of his time, who was ſaid to make Soulduers ſpring up out of the very earth to follow him, though he had not a croſs to pay them ſalary; And although he had been put many times to the foyl and to extrem exigents, yet he never fel* ſans reſource, *but ſtil rallied his ſquandred ſquadrons, and made offenſive head againe, And moſt brave was that Retrait* (*and an* honourable retrait is the difficulſt thing in the fear of armes) *which he made, when by the point of the ſword, he paſs'd through the very heart of* Leoncia *to his intended rendezvous, where he caus'd the* Thorn *to burn his tents and to raiſe the coſtly ſiege he had then a foot, before one of the prime towns of the* Itelians.

And this was the greateſt cloud that ever fell upon the *Thorn*, ſince he entred into *Elayania's* ſervice, but he diſpell'd it not long after, and made his honour to ſhine with a greater luſtre then ever, by taking in that *Town* whereof the *Orenge* was proprietary Lord and gave him his ſecond *title* of honor, notwithſtanding that the *Oke*, the *Vine*, the *Firre*, and the *Aſh* appear'd, ſome more, ſome leſs in that action for the *willows*.

Some ſay this ſunk ſo deep into the Princely *Orenge*, that it did accelerat his fall, which hapned not long after.

The ancient *Orenge* being fallen, the *Thorn* wisely retired to *Bombycina* the soyl when he first *sprung*, fearing that *fortune who being a Female loves Youth best, would frown, and turn her back towards him now in his declining times.*

There was a strong emulation 'twixt these two great Martialists, And the ORENGE derogating one day from the THORN, because he was *sprung* out of a Merchants *stock*, and consequently was not capable of competition with him who came of a PRINCELIE *Extraction*; He sent him word *that it was a more glorious thing for a* Merchant *to have command over* Princes, *then for a* Prince *to be commanded by* Merchants.

A brave quarter-giving Enemy the *Thorn* was, but the service of the *Olive* (unless you throw into the Scales the high honour and fame he purchased thereby) prov'd over precious to him, for he spent not only the vigour of his days therein, but exhausted much of that great estae he brought with him at first so far, that his own *plants*, some of them, are forced to subsist meerly by Pensions from *Elayana*. But that which was worse being before a *Town in Bombycina* near his own home, which he had so blocked up and begirt, as that he had her as a Bird in a Cage, he was suddenly commanded by inexpected order from *Elayana* to raze his works, and raise the siege, notwithstanding that the War continued longer; This they say he resented so deeply, that retyring to that Grove where he first sprung up, he presently after *fell*. But it is no new trick in policy, for diverting the least dishonour that should fall upon the State, to destroy some Instruments, and make then Sacrifices for the publick. This great Captain had so highly deserv'd of the *Olive* (and *Cedar* also by taking in of *Baccharis*) that his services seem'd to transcend; all reward; And by him one may learn this lesson. *That*

That ſupererogatory ſervices, and too great benefits from Subjects to Kings *are of dangerous conſequence, when they make the mind more capable of merit then duty.*

Thoſe fearful Fires which were kindled through all parts of poor *Rhenuſium*, had now rag'd extreamly, to quench which, the Royal *Oke* ſent ſundry of his Noble *Elms* in many coſtly legations from time to time, but good King, *while he laboured for peace, they made themſelves ready for battaile.*

And herein the *Cedar* proved very ingrateful to him, conſidering the fairneſs of his proceedings; And touching the *Elder*, what could be expected from him but *knotty and crooked hollow hearted dealings?* Yet by his high credit with the *Olive*, he often aſſwag'd the fury of thoſe conflagrations, by ſuſpenſion of Armes and ceſſation of all acts of hoſtility, and preſerv'd *Bacharia* a long time from invading; And he proceeded ſo far by treaty, that he was profer'd to have the Imperial Ban taken off of *Altapinus*, upon his conformity to a ſubmiſſion, that ſo he might be rendred capable to treat, and travel through *Rhenuſium*; to have alſo an entire ſurrender made of his poſſeſſions to his Eldeſt *Graff*, which ſhould be affianced to one of the *Cedars branches*, and in the interim to be brought up in *Diana*'s Court. Moreover he ſhould be reſtored to his Dignity after that old decayed *Elder* ſhould fall, upon whom the ſaid Dignity had been in a ſhuffling imperfect manner conferr'd yet with this *proviſo*, that the *next Heir ſhould not be prejudiced.*

Theſe propoſitions being ſent to ALTAPINUS, *hee replyed, that whereas the the adverſe party, required a Perſonall ſubmiſſion, and that this ſhould precede all other things, by naturall order uſed in like caſes, the reſtitution of his Countrie which was a thing materiall ſhould go before, and then the other which is but a point of Ceremony, ſhould*

follow; *And whereas he had already complied with the* Cedar *to signe an Instrument for the conditionalt resignation of the Crowne of* Homebia, *and done other acts of conformity, and no performance at all on the* Cedars *side*; *If these intentions of his were real, the said submission might be done as well by a Deputy.*

Prince ROCALINO's *Journey to* ELAYANA.

WHile matters were thus in hot agitation, and no particular assurances yet had, and because that commonly *Dolus versatur in universalibus*, the Royal *Oke* sent a *choice confident* to *Elayana*'s Court (for there was the mill where these matters were a grinding) to know the truth, and reality of things, who having boldly acquitted himself of his charge, and brought advice that matters were still involv'd in generals, Behold a most rare adventure, Prince *Rocalino*, with *Villerio*, and *two discreet confidents* well vers'd in the *Olives* Court, post away in private disguise to *Elayana*, traversing the whole diameter of *Ampelona*, where *Rocalino* came in so favourable a conjuncture of time, that he saw the splendor of the *Ampelonian* Court in a set stately shew, and among other rarities, he beheld one of Natures choiseſt peeces, the *Princess Aretine*, sparkling like a constellation amongst the rest, in moving measures,

Little thought he than, that she was predestined for him, by the high hand of heaven where all marriages are made;

But humane eyes cannot see beyond their horizon, they cannot discern future contingencies, And in the conduct of worldly

worldly actions, we find that what we desire or dread, seldome directly fals out, but something intervenes and concludes we least thought of, but if what we expect do happen, it comes not many times till after the search, which sheweth that there is a supernatural all-disposing power above, which predominats over all our actions; Wherefore it is not safe for our minds to stay at second causes, for this may induce a forgetfulness of the first, but we must passe higher, and by a speculative act of the understanding observe the disposition, dependency and subordination of all causes to the high will of Providence, and then we will confesse with the Poet, *that the chief link of natures chain is tied to the foot of Jupiters chair.*

From *Ampelona*'s Court *Rocalino* flew upon the wings of love towards *Elayana*, and it was in the beginning of that season, that the Lady *Flora* useth to cloath our *Grandam* Earth with a new livery, diapred with various flowers, and checquerd with all delightfull objects; *a season that was us'd to be no less proper, than propitious to lovers.* The pretty songsters of the spring with their various notes did seem to welcome him as he pass'd along, the woods put forth their blossoms, the earth her Primroses and *daiseys to behold* him, the air blew with gentle Zephires. But in the Heavens it was observed there was an inauspicious conjunction between Jupiter and *Saturne that dull and malevolent planet.*

Rocalino being come with no lesse difficulty then danger to the *Olives* royal Court, the first thing he did was to dispatch a post presently to *Druna* to carry news of his safe arrival there. That night and next day after there were dark whispers up and down, but towards the evening *Villerio* went privately to the royal palace where he had audience, and whence *Chenada the sole ingrosser of the Olives favour*, did accompa-

ni-

nie him back to welcome Prince *Rocalino*, who magnifying that brave journey and discovering wonderful motions of joy, *Said, the Olive and the Oke should part the world between them, and that it should be a march presently, for he doubted not but he came thither to be of their Religion*; whereunto answer being made, that *he came not thither for Religion, but for a wife*; *Cinnandra* replied short, *that there must bee then a dispensation procur'd from* Petropolis.

That night *Elayana*'s Monarch himself came to congratulate Prince *Rocalino* to *Sophronio*'s dwelling, but he met him halfway, and with much complement and mutual embraces parted for that time.

The next day he brought forth in a solemn stately kind of march the LADY AMIRA (the jewel which should have been the guerdon and price of that heroick adventure) to be seen of purpose by *Rocalino in transitu*; But it being divulged abroad it was Prince *Rocalino* that was come, all were transform'd into a kind of amazement, which broak out after into incredible acclamations of gladness, every one extolling to the very stars, the bravery of the action, And the general vote was, *that it were great pity but the Lady* Amira *though she were a goddess, should be thrown into his armes that very night, he had so well deserv'd every inch of her*; They said further *that they thought all the Angels in Heaven came along with him*, for the Country having extreamly suffered by a long unusual drowth, upon his comming, there fel down most wholsome fructifying silver showers, wherein 'twas said, the *Earth drank healths to congratulate his comming thither*.

The next morning the Royal *Olive* sent some of his prime *Elms* to attend Prince *Rocalino* in quality of Officers of state, and a little after he was brought to the royal palace in the same pomp *Elayana*'s Kings use

to

to be attended the day of their Coronation. The Royal *Olive* himſelf accompanied him, with all the flower of his Court, and always from that day to the very laſt *Rocalino* ſtayed there he gave him ſtill the precedency, tranſmitting to him all petitions and matters of grace; multitudes of priſoners were releas'd, and indeed there wanted nothing that might be added to the very height of all extern honour and ceremony.

But let us look a little into the interiour carriage of the main buſineſs, and there you ſhall find that,

Quercus *connubium, connubia tractat* Oliva.

When *Rocalino* arriv'd, matters were brought to that perfection by the ſtrenuous negotiation of *Sophronio*, that there wanted nothing for the conſummation of all things, but a diſpenſation from *Petropolis*, which at laſt came, and before that time *Rocalino* was not admitted to ſpeak with the *La: Amira* in quality of a *Suton*, but a *Prince*; Now the ſaid diſpenſation came clogg'd with an unhappy inexpected clauſe, thruſt in of purpoſe, as it appear'd afterwards, to retard the procedure of things, which was, that whereas there were *Certain Articles condeſcended unto by* Druina's *Monarch in favour of the* Petropolitans *that were in that kingdom, and other Crowns under his dominion, the great* Arch-flamin *demanded caution for the performance of them*; The Royal *Oke* anſwered, that *he could give no other caution then his word and oath, and* Rocalino *ſhould do the like, which ſhould be confirm'd by his Counſel of ſtate and exemplified under* Druina's *broad Seal*; but this would not ſatisfie unleſs ſome Petropolitan Soveraign Prince would engage himſelf for them.

Hereupon all matters were like to go off the hinges, and a buzze went out, that *Rocalino* intended to get away covertly, which being told him, anſwer was made, *that although* Love *had power to bring him thither,*

under

under a diſguiſe, Fear *ſhould not have the like power to drive him away ſo.*

In theſe traverſes *Chenandra* ſteps forth, and ſaid *there were three ways to conclude this buſineſs, two good, and one bad; The firſt good way was, that Prince* Rocalino *ſhould become a* Petropolitan.

The ſecond was, that as Elayana *was oblig'd to him for his free coming thither, ſo ſhe might as freely deliver him the* LADY AMYRA, *truſting him without further conditions.*

The ill way was, not to truſt Rocalino *at all with any thing, but bind him as faſt as they could.*

While matters were thus a canvaſing and gathering ill blood, *Elayana's* King ſtepp'd out, and profferd to engage himſelf by oath, for the ſatisfaction of the great *Archflamin*, but with this proviſo, that he muſt firſt conſult with his ghoſtly fathers, whether he might do it *Salva conſcientia* or no. Hereupon the buſineſſe was referr'd to a Committee of the *learneſt Yewes* and the ſtate of the queſtion was,

Whether the Olive might with ſafety of conſcience take an oath in behalf of Druina's *Monark, and* Rocalino, *for performance of ſuch and ſuch Articles that were agreed upon in favour of the* Petropolitans, *throughout the kingdomes of the Royall* Oke.

This aſſembly demurr'd and dwelt long upon the queſtion, and after a tedious protraction of time, they concluded at laſt affirmatively, that the Majeſty of the Olive might take the foreſaid oath, *And in caſe the Oke ſaild to execute what was ſtipulated, The Olive was to vindicate his Oath, and right himſelf by the ſword.*

This difficulty being ſurmounted, there was exceeding great joy, and all the Capitulations were interchangeably ſworn unto both by the *Oke* and *Olive*, and as *Chenandra* ſaid in *Elayana*, ſo the Royall *Oke* him-

himself was so confident that he said; *All the Devils in hell could not now break the match*; whereunto a blunt facetious Knight being by, answered, that there was never a devil now left in hell, for they were all gone to ELAIANA *to help to make up the match.*

But matters being screwed up to this height, the great *Archflamin*, as heaven would have it, fell; Upon which tydings the Royall Olive *came to Prince* Rocalino, and told him *that he had received very ill news, which was that the holy Sire, who was so great a friend to the intended alliance (who had formerly writ unto, and sent to visit Prince* Rocalino) *was taken away by the hand of fate, and in regard there was yet no contract but a treaty onely a foot for a marriage; he could not proceed further in this businesse without a ratification of the former licence by* Melissanus *the newly chosen* Archflamin, *which by reason of his indisposition of health, and the large distance of place could not be dispatched with that celerity that was wish'd: But now that his Highnes was pleas'd to stay so many years for a wife, he might well stay a few months longer, and he, the* Olive *I mean, would undertake to negotiat & procure that dispatch from* Petropolis *with all the expedition that might be; And if he pleas'd to give way that the* Lady Amira's *journey to* Druina *might be deferr'd untill the next ensuing spring, he would give him a blank to write his own conditions, touching the surrendry of* Baccharia, *which might recompence his so long stay:*

Prince *Rocalino* upon this answerd, that *he was infinitely bound to his Majesty for all those transcendent favours he had received since his arrivall to his court, and the reasons that induc'd him to undertake so hazardous a journey were two; One to strenghten the league of amity with his Majesty in his own person; the other was to give the world a greater testimony of his love to the* Lady Amira *to whom he had already transmitted his best affections; and he had thought the Soveraign Agents of his Royall Sire, had*

brough

brought matters to that ripeness, that he needed not to have come thither to treat of a marriage, but to fetch home a wife; Now since his Majestie alleadg'd that the late holy Archflamin *being gone, he cannot proceed further without the approbation of* Melissanus *the newly Elect, he desir'd him to consider that if his Majesty had a spirituall sire to comply withall, he had a naturall sire to obey, which was* DRUINA'S *Royall Oke, whose top being already periwigg'd with a snowy age, was sickly and impotent and subject to many indispositions, therefore he fear'd that he being his sole Masculine plant, and the staffe and comfort of his age, it had already wrought some ill impressions in him, that he wanted him so long beyond the proposed time. Besides the eys of all* Druina *were fix'd upon him, and he being their next succeeding hopes, this his so long absence might produce ill effects, and dangerous consequences of state at home; Adde hereunto that there was a Royal fleet already floating on the Seas for his transvetation, and the season, if he retarded his voyage any longer, would grow rough and dangerous. Moreover his Majesty was not ignorant, that the Capitulations which his Royal Sire had signd and sworn unto, and were confirmd by his Counsel of state, were done with this proviso, that if he be not returnd in* Druina *by such a time, all that was pass'd should be* pro non facto.

The *Olive* hearing this, stood a while at a stand, and after said, *Since his Highness had press'd the necessity of his departure with such pregnant reasons; if he fear'd any commotion in* Druina, *by reason of anything that might reflect upon these proceedings, he would send an army with him of purpose; And since matters were so, his Highness might think fit to leave a substitutive power, with whom he pleas'd to be contracted to the* La: Amira, *which should be precisely done ten dayes after the confirmation should come from* Petropolis; *And if he pleased to repose that trust in him, he would faithfully discharge it, and esteem it a singular favour, and then he might send when, and whom he*

pleas'd

pleas'd for her, for ever after ſhe ſhould be at his diſpoſing.

Prince *Rocalino* replyed, *That touching his firſt propoſition, for an army to go with him, the remedy would be far worſe than the diſeaſe, though there ſhould be tumults in* Druina.

For the ſecond, he made ſemblance to be mightily taken with it, ſaying, that of all the Grandeza's he had received ſince his comming to his Royal Court, this ſurmounted all the reſt, therefore he would leave a power behind in Sophronio's *hands, to that end.*

This being done, *Rocalino* without the leaſt ombrage of diſcontentment, prepares for his journie back, leaving behind him Gems of invaluable eſteem, and ſuch as was confeſs'd, never to have been ſeen the like in that Court, as preſents for the *Lady Amira*, which were, I cannot deny, very honourably return'd by *Elayana* after the rupture of the treaty, and publick declaration of War.

The *Olive* himſelf with the reſt of the royal ſtem, accompanied him a days journy, of, and never were ſeen ſtreighter embracements, and outward arguments of love and reiterated endearments between any, then between the *Olive* and *Rocalino* at their departure.

But *Villerio* and *Chenandra* parted not ſo lovingly, *Villerio* telling him, *That he acknowledged himſelf unmeaſurably ob'g'd to the royal Majeſty of the* Olive, *and the reſt of the Princely branches in an eternal tye of gratitude, and that therfore he would mainly endeavour, what in him lay, to nouriſh and ſtrengthen ſtil the peace 'twixt the Dominion and ſubject of both Crowns, But for your ſelf Count* Chenandra, *you have ſo many ways diſobliged me, that I cannot make any profeſſion of future friendſhip to you without flattery*; Chenandra *anſwered very ſhort, that he accepted of what he had ſaid, and ſo they parted.*

Prince

Prince *Rocalino* taking his leave of the *Lady Amira*, was desir'd by her to see a *Vestal Saint* in his way as he pass'd, who was then cried up for miracles; In some divine exercises she was reported to be often lifted up in the air, and appear as fresh as a rose, though she was so furrowd with age, that she lookd like a spirit kept in a bag by some conjurer.

But he comming thither, and she mingling discourse with him a long time, the substance whereof was for the most part, that he should be good to the *Petropolitans* in *Druina*, and to bestow an alme amongst her poor vestal sisters, there could no elevations be discern'd, or any sudden changes at all in her, or any other miraculous feats, though she could have never shew'd them in better company. Prince *Rocalino* being conveniently attended to the Sea side, and with extream hazard embark'd, a private instrument was dispatch'd in his name to *Elayania's* Court with instructions to *Sophronio* to stay the delivery of the proxy, till further directions from him; But these instructions were not to be delivered until the Ratification had come from *Petropolis*.

In the interim great preparations were made against the celebration of the nuptials, The *Lady Amira* applyed her self daily to learn *Druina's* language, the Soveraign Ministers which represented the person of *Druina's* Monarch, carried themselves rather like subjects towards her, then Ambassadours; Many rich accoustrements and presents she had provided for Prince *Rocalino*, Her family was assign'd her, her officers distinguish'd, And (which weigheth much with me, for the reality of the thing) *Sophronio* had provided a great number of brave liveries for his attendants, as rich as any that ever were worn in that Court, and matters were cryed up with such a certitude, that the mart went twenty to one, the business would take.

At

At laſt the ratification came plenary and abſolute from *Petropolis*, but a cunning rumor went out, it had come ſome weeks before, upon which the private inſtructions which were ſent in Prince *Rocalino*'s name were anticipated by *Sophronio*, who while he remain'd anxious and fearefull to preferre a private order to the prejudice of the high Commiſſion of *Druina*'s Monarch under the greateſt ſeale, *which none can countermaund or ſuſpend but the ſame power that gives it*, he proceeded ſtill until new inſtructions came from the *Royal Oke* himſelf to ſtay the delivery of the ſaid proxy; and to let him know that *whereas before he treated ſingly of a match, he ſhould now joyn the Reſtitution of* Baccharia *with it, for he would not marry* Rocalino *in joy, and leave* Carbafilis *in tears.*

Sophronio ſolliciting the royal *Olive* upon the new Commiſſion, and not receiving a ſatisfactory poſitive anſwer, had order to depart that Court, and ſo all was daſh'd to peeces.

Whence I learne, that *in politicall affaires as well as mechanical, it is far eaſier to pul down, then build up; for that ſtructure, which was above ten ſummers a building, and that by no mean* Artiſts, *might be ſayed to have bin deſtroyed in a moment.*

And the world adjudged *Elayana* to be wel apayed for the hard meaſure ſhe had formerly offer'd Prince *Rocalino*, to *tantalize* him ſo long with dilatory hopes, and let him return at laſt without his errand: For upon the very point, when the buſineſs ſhould have been conſummated, and the *Lady Amira* tendred, the motion may be ſaid to have been way'd and rejected as it were by *Druina*.

Many obſtacles concurr'd to hinder this great work.

The main of all, differenc in Religion; for ſo ſimple and blockiſh were they of *Elayana*, that the com-

mon

mon voice was, *Prince* Rocalino *came thither to make himself a christian*; And happy had it been for that business, if he had never lodg'd in the Royal Palace, but had taken one of his own, wherein *Druna*'s liturgie, and the rites of her Church might have openly appear'd to unbeguile those silly wretches.

The clashings 'twixt *Villerio*, *Sophronio*, and *Chenandra*, who oppos'd it as long as 'twas safe for him, adde hereunto the exceptions that were taken at *Villerios* Commission.

But pity it was, that the intendments of Soveraign Princes, specially such an action as that, which concern'd the incolumity and peace of all the Western world, the quenching of those fires in *Rhenusium*, the reinvesting of *Caribalis* in *Baccharia*, which as it was then given out, should be redelivered at the instance of the Lady *Anira* after the Match, to ingratiat her self thereby the more to the *Drunians*, besides a mighty advantage of commerce *for no Country is able to do* DRUINA *more good and less hurt then* Elayana; I say what pity it was, that all this should be frustrated by privat passions and interests.

Another rub in the way, was the disaffection of those Ministers that were sent last to *Druna* to finish all things, especially *one of them*, and he the chiefest, whose heart did not go along with the business.

It was also discovered that the *Lucanians* (of whom multitudes subsist by the *Olive*, who if the business had taken effect had been dismissed, and that Crown disburdened of those Pensions they received, but they preferring to stick there rather to a certaintie, then to seek new fortunes, and begin the world again in their own Soyl) did no good offices in the conduct of this business.

Besides 'twas thought the *Ampelonian*, and the *Myrtes* Ambassadors, with others there Resident, were not idle. Furthermore

Furthermore it had been wiſhed that ſome had had more *Diſcretion* joynd with their *Zeal* to this great buſineſs, which ſhould have made them more cautious and reſerv'd in their ſpeeches and behaviour, and complied better with the humour of the *Elayanens*, againſt whom and the poverty of that country, they would openly inveigh and gibe at, even in the Royal Palace.

Some ſaid, *if they had left an eye behind them in* Elayania, *they would not come thither to fetch it again*; Others, *that they would never return thither unleſs it were to conquer her*; Others, *that they would never ſee her again unleſſe 'twere in a Map*; Others would ſay, *they thought there was no Reſurrection out of her ground.*

Which puts me in mind of that *boyſterous Buffon*, who ſaid in the Royall preſence of *Elayana's* Monarch, *that his Maſter was neareſt, and likeſt to God Almighty of any King upon Earth, and being aſked why? He anſwered, that* God *Almighty had but onely one Sonne, and He was ſent to be Crucified by* Jewes; *And* Dulina's *King alſo having but one, he ſent him to be Crucified by* Elayanians.

But for *Rocalino* himſelf, as *Elayana* rings of the renown of that *heroick Enterpriſe*, and will do to all Poſterity, ſo to this day his memory and fame is freſh in that Court, for his ſage and Princely comportment, mixed with ſuch a becomming gravity, that it ſuted with the very genius of that Nation, where *a Prince without gravitie is ſaid to be like a Peacock without a Tail.* Whence it may be inferr'd, that though the main buſineſs took not (which continues a dark kind of riddle to this day) yet *Rocalino* gain'd much in point of honour, beſides the mighty experience (*which is the great Looking-glaſſe of Honour*) he purchaſed thereby.

Never

Never was Lady so gallantly courted, no not *Daphne* her self (whom the amorous God converted to a *Laurell*) was woo'd with that bravery, and strength of affection, which was shewed with that fervor, that *Elayana* very poorely made use of it, to gain time and get stricter conditions; for as I heard one of them say, *Love is like a Panne of Charcole, which meeting with the wind, its contrary, makes it turn more ardent, Or like a rapid torrent which justling against a damme swells higher; so love meeting with opposition grows hotter and stronger.*

But a most unworthy thing it was, and which all the world cryed out at, to make this his heat of love, and comming thither, two acts which should have accelerated the business to turn to his disadvantage. But it hath thriven with them accordingly, for it is observ'd that their affairs up and down the world ever since have thriven but very odly.

After his departure it was disputed *pro & con*, whether that affection whereof he had shewed such brave testimonies, was reall or no; howsoever it was granted by both sides, that *Rocalino* had purchased a high opinion of honour by it; for if it was reall, he shewed himself to be a great master of his affections that he could check and call them home so soon; If it was otherwise, it discovered a high point of wisdom to act the part of an Amorist so lively, and pathetically. Had that *blind Greek*, one of the Muses first Priests, been contemporary to this heroick adventure, how proud had he been of so sublime a subject to heighten his fancy, a subject indeed *adequate* to *Apollo* himself and his whole quire of Daughters; And I cannot wonder enough, that none all this while to whom *Ex meliore luto finxit præcordia Titan*, have not employed their Talent to this task, considering the rareness, and richness of the matter.

But

But to reſume my diſcouſe, *Sophronio*, having receiued that foreſaid new command from the Royall *Oke*, went to propound the entire and ſpeedy ſurrender of *Baccharia*.

The OLIVE *anſwered, that if a Treatie would be commenc'd with the* Cedar, *who was now Lord of it, and he with the Elder, (but his commiſſioners,) if he came not to termes of conformitie, he would join Armes with* Druina *to recouer it, and for caution hereof he would engage that rich Citie whether his fleet of treaſure arriues yearly.*

But this not ſatisfying, he went to take his leaue of Elayana's *King, who had commanded* Chenandra *a little before to tell him in his name, that he had receiu'd aduice of his Reuocation, and underſtood alſo by diuers aduertiſements what clouds were ingendring in* Druina's *court, and in regard the enuie which was drawn upon him proceeded from the labours and endeauours he had employed to finiſh the match, therefore he would hold himſelf much touched in honour, if for this cauſe any ſhould ſo preuail againſt him as to cauſe his ruine or diſgrace. Wherefore he would write to* Druina's *King, and ſend a particular Ambaſſadour, if need requir'd, to repreſent the true ſtate of things, in regard that* Sophronio *had ſerv'd him with that exactneſſe of fidelity, which was well known to the world, and to* Elayana, *in particular, that it deſerued not onely to be aſſiſted with all good offices, but it was fit to be rewarded, and publiſhed; And that the Royall* Olive *for the example of his own Subjects, and encouragement of thoſe that did or hereafter ſhould ſerue other Princes with that punctualitie as* Sophronio *had done, had commanded him to offer him a blank ſign'd by the Royall* Olive *himſelf, wherein he might ſet down his own conditions, both in point of title and fortune; and this he did in no way to oblige another Prince his Subject, but onely as an encouragement to honeſt and faithfull proceedings, and therefore he would not make theſe offers in priuate, but juſtifiable to the world,*

and

and would accompany all he should doe, with a declaration, that this he had done, was for the service he had done his own Master.

Sophronio replied, that *he was much afflicted to heare such language, and that he desir'd it might be known and understood, that* Elayana *was not any way beholden to him, for what ever he had done, he did it, for that he thought it fit to for his Masters service and his own honour, without having any relation to* Elayana, *and that he serv'd a Prince from whom he was assur'd of justice and due reward: And for those who were thought his enemies, he knew their power to be great, but he serv'd so just a Master, that he doubted not but his innocencie would prevail with him against any wrong they should intend him; And though his own integritie would not give him leave to apprehend any kind of danger or disfavour from his said Master, and were he assured to run into eminent danger, yet would he rather go home to cast himself at his feet for mercie, and thereby comply with the dutie and honour of a faithfull servant, then to be the greatest of* Elayana's *Princes.*

So I leave this mighty businesse for a Riddle (as I said before) both to the present and all future ages; *For the books of Kings are written in dark Characters which few can uncypher, and their Actions like deep foords, wherein Elephants may onely swimme; Or as great Rivers, whereof we see the course of the stream, but know not the source.*

So I leave also *Sophronio* preparing for his journey and return to *Dodina*, and inexpressible it is, what a black kind of obstupefaction, and regret all the world was possess'd with all in *Elayana's* Court, specially the *Lady Amira*, who, we thought would have turn'd into one of the *Heliades* (those amber weeeping-trees) for sorrow. For many arguments of a reall love appear'd

appeard from her towards *Rocalino*, amongſt divers others one was, that ſhe cauſed many divine duties to be performed for his ſafety in his return to *Druma*; where being landed he fell down, and kiſs'd the very earth for joy; And being come to *Thamiſond*, one would have thought that huge body compos'd of ſuch numberleſs pieces had been all a fire, and turn'd to one flame from thoſe huge piles of ſacrifices of univerſall joy, notwithſtanding thoſe huge cataracts of water that poured down from the meteors; But greater farre, and more ardent were thoſe inward flames of gladneſſe, wherewith all hearts did burn and ſparkle to ſee their *Rocalino* again. All mouths were full with *Oken leaves, and in the wood ſo wide*, &c. with other ſuch ſongs, and catches of airie mirth; the very inanimate creatures, as ſteeples and walls, did ſhake with joy, yea the very pavements and channells, pledg'd healths for this happy return.

Amongſt other forreign congratulations which came from farre and neare, *CARBASILIS* ſuddenly ſent, but with this Complement, *That next to the hand of divine providence, he might thank her and her numerous graffi, that he came ſo ſafely and freely back*, ſo that I cannot but deride their ſhallowneſſe, and poverty of judgement, who think *Elayana* had any deſign to retain him there: conſidering there were ſo many of the Royall ſtemme beſides. Moreover, beſides the ignobleneſs of the action, which would have lain as an everlaſting brand of infamy upon *Elayana* to ſee a free Prince who had come with ſo much love and confidence to her, nor had it been any advantage in the earth to her to have kept him, but matter of expence, diſhonour, and endleſs war.

Rocalino being thus ſafely return'd after ſo rare a journey, and ſo many dangers from which the bleſsed

hand of heaven had preſerved him by land and ſea, for twenty to one but he had been caſt away upon the coaſts of *Elayana*; the *Royall Oke* ſummon'd hereupon a general Aſſembly, wherein by the relations of *Villerio* (and indeed he for his own particular had little reaſon to love *Elayana* ever after for ſome diſreſpects he had found) the two treaties, touching the alliance with *Elayana*, and reſtitution of *Bacchavia* were quite diſsolv'd by the unanimous vote of that great Aſſembly, not one diſsenting from it, which made his Majeſty ſay, *That he thought they were led by ſuch an undivided ſpirit, as the ſeventie Interpreters were in* Ptolomies *time.*

And nothing could be more pleaſing to the *Druinians* than the rupture of theſe treaties, as the caſe then ſtood, for they were extreamly nettled to ſee the *Princelie ſtandell* of their Royall *Oke* return from *Elayana* with a *branch of willowes.*

Nor indeed did the *Poplars and coppices* and vulgar ſort of *Druina's Trees*, ſpecially *Thamiſond*, ever affect this match, for they were tranſported with ſuch a reaſonles averſenes to it, that whoſoever did ſpeak but in favour of it, or diſcovered any good wiſhes to it, he was preſently held a Petropolitan, and to have *ſwallowed a leaf of the Ivie.*

The *Petroplitans* throughout all *Druina* were exceedingly dejected and creſt-fallen at theſe proceedings, and that matters went ſo croſs in *Elayana*; and as it was obſerved to be an ill favord augury, that a piece of the royall tarraſs fell under *Mordogan* at his firſt audience, when he came *Hec agere*, when the Treaty of aliance began to be in ſerious agitation; ſo a little before this diſſolution of it, another fatall accident or rather tragique preſage fell out in *Thamiſond*: For as the *Petropolitans* were in midſt of divine exerciſe, and

ſome

ſome ſay inveighing againſt the *Euſebians*, the Oratory ſuddenly tumbled down, ſo that a great number of them were quaſh'd to death by the very inanimate creatures of ſtones and rubbiſh to the conſternation of all the world.

And this happened when they were agogge and building of Caſtles in the aire, and at the height of their hopes, that by vertue of the ſaid alliance, they ſhould have a kind of liberty of conſcience equall to a Toleration.

The *Royall Oke* following the adviſe of the foreſaid great Counſell prepared for a warre, which quite *turn'd the match to powder*; *Mars thruſts Hymen out of doores, an Janus gates flew wide open*; Than which nothing could be more thwarting and oppoſite, the one to his diſpoſition, the other to his deſires which had been ſo vehemently carried that way for many yeares.

They promiſed to make him beloved at home, and feared abroad as much as any Prince that was, to which end they gave him round ſummes of moneys; A *polemicall Counſell* was erected for the conduct of the martiall affairs, and by the gracious condeſcent of Majeſty, they were to diſpoſe of the pecuniary levies that were made to that end.

As matters were reduced to this paſſe, behold a notable piece of Machiavilianiſme, form'd and complotted againſt *Villerio*, by the Soveraigne Miniſters *Elayana* had then in *Thamiſond*; who in a private audience they deſired to have of *Druina's* Monarch, undertook to diſcover unto him a notable conjuration intended both againſt his Royall dignity and perſon; which was, *That* Villerio *with ſome of the Prime of his counſel had conſulted of the arguments and means that were to be taken for the diſſolving of the formentioned treaties; And*

their consultations past'd so farre, that if the Majesty of Druina's *King would not accommodate himself to their Counsils herein, he should have a house of pleasure where he might retire himself to his sports, in regard that prime* Rocalino *had now years and parts answerable for the publick government.*

The royall *Oke* upon this imperfect overture, made many instances unto them that they would give him the Authors of so pernicious a conspiracy; but they instead of confirming the great zeal they pretended to bear him, all the answer they made consisted of arguments against the discovery of the Conspirators. Hereupon his Majesty commanded some of his *secretst Counsellers*, with others to be examin'd and sworn, and that such interrogatories should be propounded unto them, that were most pertinent to the accusation; whereby there was found in *Villesio*, and the rest who were impeach'd a very clear and sincere innocency, touching these foul imputations.

This being so, new instances were made to the said Ambassadors, that they should not prefer the discovery of the names of the Conspirators to the security of his royal Majesty, the truth, and honour of themselves, and the hazard of an opinion to be held the tracers of a plot of such malice, sedition and danger; But the Informers continued in a knobby kind of obstinacy resolving stil to conceal the names of the Authors.

Hereupon *Druina*'s Monarch sent *two of his sages* to tell them, *that they being the Authors of an accusation so pernicious, had rendred themselves incapable to treat further with him, and were it not for the respect he bore to* Elayana's *King whose person they did represent, he would and could by the law of Nations and the right of his own Royal Iustice proceed against them with such severity as the offence*

offence deſerv'd, but for the reaſon aforeſaid he would have the reparation thereof to the juſtice of the Royal Olive himſelf of whom he would demand and require it.

Hereupon the Soveraign Miniſter who was then employed in *ELAYANA was commanded to require ſatisfaction and ſatisfaction againſt the Informers or rather inventors and forgers of the aforeſaid miſ-information, which was of that quality, that it was ſufficient to put impreſſions in him of perpetual jealouſies, in regard that through* Villerio, *they did wound Prince* Rocalino, *and the beſt of his ſubjects; for it was not probable, that* Villerio *would have hurld himſelf into ſuch an enterpriſe without communicating of it firſt to him, yet notwithſtanding the Royal* Oke *would not mingle the correſpondence and friendſhip he holds with the Majeſty of the* Olive, *with the faults and offences of his Miniſters, but leave them, and reſtrain them to themſelves.*

Theſe things being repreſented to *Elayana's* King, he ſeem'd then to be ſomewhat ſenſible of them; but when the aforeſaid Miniſters were returnd, they were only confind for a few daies: but afterwards inſtead of reprehenſion they were rather rewarded and further employed.

The ſo much hop'd for aliance with *Elayana*, and all treaty concerning it being now utterly diſſolvd by act of that State, as that concerning *Baccharia* alſo, the Royal Vine ſent two Letters to *Druina's* Imperial *Oke* freighted with extraordinary expreſſions and ſtrains of Princely love tacitly inviting an overture of a matrimonial Treaty with *Ampelona*. To which Letters the Royal *Oke* returnd this Princely anſwer, which in regard it is couchd in ſuch rare pathetick tearms of affection, I will here inſert.

Moſt high, moſt excellent, and moſt puiſſant Prince, our moſt dear and moſt loving good Brother, and Couſin, and ancient Alie: Although his late Majeſty of happy memory

was justlie intituled the great, *for having in effect reconquer'd by armes his Kingdom of* Ampelona, *although it appertaind unto him as his proper inheritance; Nevertheless you have now made a greater conquest: for the Kingdom of* Ampelona, *although it was regaind by the victorious armes of the King your Father, belongd to him by right, and therefore subjugated nothing but what was his own; But you have made a greater Conquest, having by your two last letters so full of true Cordial courtesie, overcome your good Brother and ancient Alie, and all the Kingdomes appertaining to him. For we acknowledge our selves so overcome by your brotherly affection, that we cannot render you the like; Only we can promise and assure you upon the faith of an honest man, that you shal have power not only to dispose of our forces and Kingdoms, but of our heart, our person, and of the person of our Son if there be cause which God forbid. Praying you to rest assured that we shalbe so far in thinking to cherish, or give any countenance to any of your Subjects of what profession of Religion soever, that shall forget their natural devoirs toward you, and if we can get the least light of any thing, you shalbe most faithfully advertis'd: And you may promise your self in like case, or in any other that may tend to the honor of your Crown, that you shal have power to dispose freely of our assistance, as if the cause were our own; and upon this truth that our interests shalbe alwaies common, we pray God most high, most excellent, and most puissant Prince, our most dear, and most loving Brother, Cousin, and ancient Alie, to have you always in his holy protection.*

There followed this Letter others to the Lady *Arbetine* both from himself and *Carolino*, but she excus'd the reading of them without the consentment of her Mother Queen; Which made the Royal *Oke* in a pleasant discourse tell one of those high Elms who came afterwards from *Ampelona* to perfect the capi-

tulations

gulations of the match, That when the Princeſſe *Arbetine* came over he would denounce War againſt her in regard ſhe would not read neither his, nor his Sons Letter without her mothers approbation, yet he had thanks to give her, for that ſhe afterwards put his in her Cuſhion, and *Caroline*'s letter in her boſome, whereof he made this interpretation, that ſhe intended to rely and reſt upon him, and lodge his ſon in her heart.

Not long after, *Druina*'s aged *Oke* who all his life time had continued in a conſtant calm of tranquillity, notwithſtanding that all the circumjacent *Foreſts* were often in fearful combuſtions about him, and had been the gracious Umpire of ſo many Soveraign quarrels (glorying in the attribute of *peaceful*, and might be ſaid to have bin the *Caduccan Rod* which compos'd and charm'd all diſſentions 'twixt other Princes) was feld by the dire hand of fate, being newly plungd in a War againſt *Elayana*.

From the very time that he *ſprouted* firſt above ground, he was purſued with treaſonable practices, and his tutelar Angel ſtil mervailouſly garded him.

Nor was there ever any Monarch upon earth ſince his time that writ from the Cedar to the ſhrub, of a greater latitude of learned knowledge, which made him to be term'd Druina's *third univerſity.* Aarons *rod never bore more buds than under the branches of this gracious* Oke; *Nor did the Groves of the Muſes and Common-wealth of letters ſo fructifie at any time; ſo, that in the firmament of learning he will ſhine to all poſteritie a ſtay of the greateſt magnitude.*

Creſcet occulto velut Arbor ævo
Fama.——

Touching his profound reach in holy things, let that pour-

trait drawn out of the sacred Oracles, and the difficulst *and less* revealed *part thereof, which he sent the great* Archflamin *to pay him all old arrearages, bear the world witness.*

Never any Country flourished more in the *Commutative* part of justice, as did *Druina* in his time, specially the first ten years, in which space, besides other places, *THAMISOND* did so enrich her self, that she gathered more than she had done in thirty years before.

His stately *spouse* sprung out of the ancient stem of the Royal *Fare* of *Elarena*, was transplanted some years before to the celestial Paradise, whither *'twas said she went in Noah's Arke, and He in Elia's Chariot, alluding to the* quality of their diseases, the one *aquatick* and dropsical, the other *hot and dry.*

In this peacefull Prince there was an admir'd concurrence of many high Platonique vertues, only he would sometimes come too near the fire of passion, yet never in any serious, but sudden trivial passages.

Munificent he was beyond the ordinary custome of Kings; most confident of the fidelitie of his Agents and Instruments; For he was wont to say, that when he employed any servant in a serious business of trust, he would not imbitter the sweetness he conceiv'd of his fidelitie with any mixtures of feare or diffidence: *Yet if any miscarried himself in his service, or provokd him any way the distaste would not dwel long in him, for I dare say the Sun did never go down upon his anger, though the anger of a King be the messengers of death.*

Some there were upon whom the beams of his regal favour reflected more strongly. And why not? have not the wisest of Earthly Monarchs had their Favorits? For if every Creature is left free to like where he list, it were preposterous and injurious to deprive Kings of that libertie

which

which the meaneſt of their Subjects enjoy, they command multitudes of Subjects as they are Kings, but they are ſubjects to their own paſſions, as they are compoſed of Elements.

The *Princely Standel* which had been a long time *the hopes of* Druina's *Crown*, became now *the Crown of her hopes*, and ſucceeded in the Royal Throne.

——— *Tandem ſit ſurculus Arbor.*

A Prince endued with ſuch a ſtrength of vertue, that he ſeems to ſtrike malice dumb; A Prince of whom it may be ſaid, that he hates the very names of thoſe vices that are incident to Princes, more than other Princes hate the vices themſelves. He was well balanc'd, and of a growth juſt ripe for this mighty burden, having newly taken the veſt of virility, and being reard up to a comely clean timbred ſtrong bulk, wonderful active and patient of toyl; And if forren travel begets wiſdome in regard the eye hath a more immediat commerce with the ſoul, and is a faithfuller witneſs then the eare; He is the beſt traveld Prince by the Sea and Land of any, and therein hath the advantage of his neighbours.

Of a ſolid and excelling judgment in the hardeſt and choiceſt things, but ſpecially in the ſervice and deſerts of his Officers and ſervants, who in a Monarchie are accordingly active or careleſs, as the Prince is capable to diſtinguiſh and judge of their labours; whereby I hope to ſee Druina *vindicated more and more of the aſperſions the world abroad caſts upon her; that ſhe ſlowly ſeeks after well qualified inſtruments, and more ſlowly cheriſhes vertue in her own plants, but admires any thing in ſtrangers, and is more ready to employ them, though ſhe have of her own, equally if not better qualified. Moſt ſingularly indulgent he is of his Royal conſort, which is ſo acceptable to Heaven, that ſhe correſponds with him, not only in perſonal affection, but alſo in bringing him forth many real fruits of his love, ſweet Princely Graffes, which I may wel avouch, are the beſt for aliance and ſtock that ever the earth had, being as*

immediatly extracted out of the Oke and the Vine, so are they nearly alied to the Cedar, the Olive, the Firre, the anciently descended Vine, and all the best stems of the western world; So that if ever any earthly Plants sprung de semine Divûm, *of the seed of the Gods, as some Philosophers affirmd, they may be said to have sprung so. He is inflexibly just in the expiation of the crying sin of murther, yet most tender of the life of the meanest shrub that groweth under his Princely boughs.*

Most tenacious he is, of his purposes, when they have been pondred and lain long in the ballance of mature deliberation, and winnowed by the debate of his sages. But above all things else (and indeed all things else are but baubles to this) he is most punctual in his pietie to heaven; so that take all this together, this inference wilt result, that if he were but one of the ordinary vulgar plants, they that know aright, would judge him to be one of the compleatest, and most vertuous of all Druina.

But the Crown which descended upon him was inlayed with so many difficulties, that it might be justly call'd a Crown of thornes for many years; for after a long calme of peace, he was left newly engaged in a war against one of the greatest of earthly Monarchs, and (as it was said of one of his progenitors) *with a rustie sword, and emptie purse*, the Crowne being fallen into a bottomlesse pit or gulph of debt, besides his own former arrears.

The moving fortresses which are the chief strength of *Druina* were in slender repair, his magazines of amunition ill supplied; The Lady *Carbasina* with her numerous issue were to be provided for, and he was left to seek for a spouse for himself.

But by the special favour of heaven, he hath surmounted all these difficulties, and brought the glory of *Druina*'s diadem to cast a greater splendor than ever it did. Touching a royal Consort, the high hand of providence,

providence, reſerv'd for him ſuch a one, that there *never ſprung up above ground a more beauteous or approaching nearer ſome celeſtial deitie; for through thoſe ſtarry caſements of her ſoul, one may diſcern in her a kind of divinity tranſcending the race of mortals, ſo that in this Virginian Vine, the ſaying of the wiſeſt of Kings may be verifyed, That a good Wife, is a Tree of life.*

This young royal *Oke* being now ſetled in his throne, he ſends *Villerio* to viſit the diſconſolat *Carbaſilis*, and to confirme a league defenſive and offenſive with the *Willows his faſt friends*, and this was call'd the *precious* voyage.

He ſuddenly ſends a mighty fleet againſt *Elayana*, but the Criticks of thoſe times abroad, ſaid, *this fleet ſo quicklie rig'd ſhew'd rather the power than providence* and parſimony of *Druina*, yet ſhe return'd without any paſſive encounter at all; although a *perſon* of quality aſwel for his *line* as his *learning* in his *politico privadlo*, affirmeth that the *Elayaniſts* felld five thouſand *Druinians* in that expedition; but it is well known there periſh'd nor the tenth part of the number, and thoſe by an odd accident alſo. A great error me thinks in ſo a modern ſtory, beſides it is leſs excuſable in a perſon of honor, who ſhould have more faithful informations, and be more tender of his repute in what he expoſeth to publick light; yet this hinders not, but that I much value him for his excellent ſpeculations.

After this the young ſapling *Oke* employs two of his *nobleſt Elms* to treat of an aliance with that peerles peece of natures rarities, the *Lady Avetine*, which great buſineſs by their wiſe and ſucceſſeful negotiation was concluded in fewer *months*, than *Elayana* ſpent *years* in her treaty; ſo that the *La: Avetine* was entitled by holy rite, QUEEN of *Druina*, which ſhe would not accept of, unleſs ſhe had the title of *Ampeloma's* QUEEN alſo added. Thus

Thus the *youngeſt ſpray* of the great martial *Vine* came to *Druina*, with a great maſſe of ready treaſure, and a *row* of her own Country *Graffes* for her firſt *ſet* of ſervants; But they miſdemeaning themſelves by ſome fond ſopperies of ſuperſtition in prejudice of the *La*: *Arhetine* her health, and for other moral miſcarriages were ſuddenly diſmiſs'd and ſent back to *Ampelona* with bag and baggage, all their ſalaries being punctually payed them to a penny, and many of them parted with rewards;

Though a very *modern Chronicler* in *Ampelona* traduceth *Druina* in this point, to have diſmiſs'd them without their wages, *&c.* But as in this, ſo in many other relations he takes up things upon truſt, and imperfect partial information; *A groſſe defect in a royal Chronologer (as he ſtiles himſelf) nor indeed can it be judged whether his faults in this kind, or* flatteries *throughout the whole body of his ſtory, be groſſer; And whereas hiſtory ſhould be the torch of truth, he makes her in divers places a fuliginous link of lies.*

Ther envoy of the *Ampelonians* was ill taken by the *Royal Vine*, and the ſuddenneſs of the action did much aggravate the buſineſs, with the quality of the perſons, being for the moſt part *younger Graffes*, having parted with what they had in their own ſoyl to take *rooting* and grow up in *Druina* about the *Lady Arhetine*.

Upon theſe diſtaſts the voyaging Merchants pillage one another, as they found advantage, yet the two Kings ſtirr'd not a good while after; *For it is with Kings ſometimes, as with Porters, whoſe packs may juſtle one againſt the other, yet they remain good friends ſtil.*

Not long after *DRUINA*'s Monarch convokes an univerſal Aſſembly; To whom, *He declar'd to have call'd them together for the ſafetie of Religion, for ſecuring his Kingdoms and Subjects at home, having two*

ſuch

ſuch mightie Monarchs, his actuall enemies, for the aſſiſting of his Allies and Confederates abroad, ſpecially the Roiall Fir, who had lately embarkd himſelf very farre in open warr againſt the Cedar, principally in behalf of Prince Altapinus, *and was reducd to wonderfull ſtreights, being chaſd out of a great part of his dominions, by the* Cedars *Generall.*

For theſe with other important motives he propounded a ſupply of Treaſure.

Theſe things at firſt overture were well reſented by the aſſembly of *Poplars*, who with much alacrity agreed to a good round ſupply, and indeed *it was the greateſt gift that ever Subjects gave KING.*

Vpon this unuſuall ſupply, and great gift of the high Aſſembly which was thought to have utterly diſpelld all clouds and ombrages of miſcontentments and jealouſie twixt the Soveraigne and the ſubject, Villerio *ſtood up, and fell into theſe notable expreſſions to the Royall Oke.*

Sir, me thinks I now behold you a great King, for love is greater than Majeſty: Opinion that your people loved you not had almoſt loſt you in the opinion of the world, but this day makes you appear, as you are, a glorious King, loved at home, and now to be fear'd abroad. This falling out ſo happily, I beſeech you give me leave to be an humble ſutour unto your Majeſty, Firſt for my ſelf, that I who have had the honour to be your Favorit, may now give up my title to this your great Councell, they *to be your Favourit, and I to be your ſervant. My ſecond ſuite is, that* they *having done all ſo well, you will account of them all as one, a body of many members, but all of one heart.* Opinion *might have made them differ, but* affection *did move them all to join with like love in this great gift. For proportion, though it be leſſe than your occaſions may aſk, yet is it more than ever ſubjects did give in ſo ſhort a time: Nor am I perſwaded it will reſt there, for this is but an earneſt of their*

their affections, to let your majesty see, and the world know what subjects you have, that when your honour and the good of the State is engaged, and Aid ask'd in the old ordinary way, you cannot want. This is not a gift of five subsidies alone, but the opening of a Mine of subsidies which lieth in their hearts. This good beginning hath wrought already these effects, they have taken your heart drawn from a Declaration that you will love your great Counsell. And again, this will be met, I make no question, with such respect, that their demands will be just, dutifull and moderate, for they that know thus to give, know what is fit to ask, then cannot your Majesty do lesse, than outgo their demands, or lesse you do lesse than your self or them: For your message begat trust, their trust and your promise must then beget performance. This being done, then shall I with a glad heart hold this work as well ended as now begun, and then shall I hope that this great Assemblie, shall be made hereafter so frequent, by the effects and good use of it, as shall this further benefit to deterre from approaching your ears those projectors and inducers of innovation, as disturbers both of Church and Common wealth. Now Sir, to open my heart, and to ease my grief, please you to pardon me a word more.

I must confesse, I have lived long in pain, sleep hath given me no rest, favours and fortunes no contentment, much have been my secret sorrows to be thought the instrument of separation, *and that d vided the King from his people, and them from him; But I hope it shall appear, they were mistaken minds, that would have made me the ill spirit which walk'd between a good master, & loyal subiects for ill offices: whereas by your Maiesties favour, I shall ever endeavour to approve my self a good spirit breathing nothing but the best of my services unto them all: Therefore I account this day more blessed unto me than my birth, to see my self able to serve them, to see you brought in love with your great Counsell*

ſtl', and to ſee it expreſſe ſuch love to you. Love them I beſeech you, and God ſo love me and mine, as I ioy to ſee this day.

But this Courtlike and moving ſpeech of *Villerio* whereof there were divers copies diſperſd of purpoſe, could do little good, for the great Senate was fallen into ſuch a deep diſlike of *Him*, that the former great Gift, and hopefull proceedings were diſturbd by a multitude of queſtions concerning the *priviledge* of the ſubject, and *prerogative* of the Soveraigne; by which delayes the reality and reputation of that great *Donative*, of five ſubſidies attended with ſo many fifteens was much leſſened, and the forren actions the *Royall Oke* was engag'd in abroad received much prejudice. Yet he did formally confirm unto them all their ancient priviledges, and gave two moſt gracious anſwers to their grand Petition tending to this end: And having complyed with them thus to their hearts deſire, as alſo in two former Aſſemblies, wherein were delivered them as Sacrifices ſome of the *Crown Officers*, and done them ſundry other Acts of Princely Grace, yet an ill unlucky ſpirit interpoſed and diſturbd the calm of theſe proceedings.

They fall like thunder upon *Villerio*, *alleadging that he was the cauſe of the incongruitie in government at home, and of diſaſters abroad; that he was the firſt that deſloured the Virgin* Honour, *making her a kind of proſtitute, and meere merchandiſe, ſalable for white and red earth, which is too baſe a price for her that ſhould be prime guerdon of vertue, through whoſe Temple there ſhould be a paſſage to hers. They complain of his exorbitant power, having in his hand the privieſt and moſt repoſefull offices of truſt, by ſea and land in the whole Kingdom, and ſuch as were incompatible and never known in the perſon of one Subject.*

They alleadge that none received advancement but his progenie,

Progenie, which they term'd the tribe of fortune, *with other high complaints:*

Thus he who in their former meetings was a great ſubject of their commendation, when for diſſolving the two Treaties with *Elayana*, they ſaid he had done ſo well, that *he deſerv'd to have his ſtatue publicklie erected in the midſt of* Thamiſond, became now the chief ſubject of all their grievances.

But the rayes of Royall Majeſty reverberated ſo ſtrongly upon *Villerio*, that they diſpell'd all thoſe clouds, which did hang over and thus obumbrat him, and the rather becauſe *Evidence, which is the lantern of the Law*, was thought to be wanting, theſe accuſations proceeding from publick fame.

In theſe times a warlick fleet was prepar'd againſt *Ampelona*, in regard the *Vine* had not perform'd certain capitulations, that were promiſed the royal Oke in favour of the *Clavimens* there, beſides one moity of the *Lady Arhetines* dower was not ſent according to Article, with other provocations and *ſecret* motives.

The enterpriſe failing, albeit the firſt Invaſion (and would heaven had pleas'd the retrait had been anſwerable) was made with as brave a reſolution as any martiall attempt could poſſibly be, and in managing the Souldier, *Villerio*, with the reſt, ſhewed undeniable aſſurances of valour; Though the greateſt part of the *Druinians* by reaſon of the accuſations the great Senate had charg'd him withall, had conceiv'd ſuch a miſlike of him, that their prayers went ſcarce after him, for the ſucceſſe of the *Action* and the *prayers of the people are as a good wind to fill the ſails upon any publick expedition*; I ſay though the firſt attempt for relieving *Petrina* proved ſo *ſaltie* and tart, yet the Royall *Oke* was not a whit daunted hereby, but preſently commanded a great number of veſſells of warre

to

to be rigg'd and made ready in purſute of the ſame deſigne, upon which *Villerio* was to go *Generaliſſimo* again; But being upon point of embarking, this great Commander having at his beck ſuch a multitude of martiall ſpirits was ſuddenly cut off, to the conſternation and amazement of all the world, by a fatall ſtroak which was given him with a ſmall contemptible inſtrument, and with ſuch an admirable advantage, that it was impoſſible either by ſleight of art, or ſtrength of engine, to diſpach one ſooner out of this world. And which made the Act more tragicall, his noble Conſort, then pregnant, beheld him thus felld, and weltring upon the ground preſently after.

Thus fel that procere goodly fair timberd Elm in the fulneſſe of his ſtrength, who had ſo long flouriſhed under the gracious branches of two Royall Okes, *having led half his life in that height of fortune, and affluence of all earthly pleaſure; who being thus fallen, many inferiour Trees grew great out of his boughs, In ſo much that the ſaying of the* Philoſopher, *who being askd, What was a doing in heaven, anſwerd,* Magnæ ollæ franguntur, & ex fruſtis earum minores ſiunt, *mought have been not improperly applied to what then paſſd in* Druina. *Out of this ſad Cataſtrophe may be drawn this Leſſon, That great ones may ſecure themſelves from guilt, but not from envie, which like the Sunne-beams beats upon riſing grounds, and towring high Trees, when the ſhrub is ſafe.*

Cernis ut ventis agitatur ingens
Pinus.———

He had a concurrence of all thoſe graceful parts, that might attract Princely love, and conduce to the accompliſhment of a Courtier, and had he contained himſelf ſtil in that condition, he might happily have laſted until time had covered him with hoarie moſſe.

The Royall Majeſtie which firſt took him into favour did agence

agence and traind him up for his own turne by certaine degrees in the most pertinent affairs and Mysteries of State, observing therein the progresse of nature which suffereth no motion to passe from one extreme to another, but by intermediat space, as she useth to pass from winter to Summer by the interposition of the spring, and so return to winter by Autumne: so that Platonick Prince serv'd himself of certain pawses to advance and employ him; And he was no improper piece to work upon, having so pliable and gentle a genius, that he grew very pregnant and dextrous in the art of government.

Among other maximes of policy he propos'd to himself in the conduct of his affairs, one was to neglect apologies, whereof he said, he saw no other fruit than to multiply discourse, and humour the vulgar, nor did he ever value any pasquils that were dropd up and down, so far, as to think them worthy of his revenge, which questionless was a well-setled Rule, for Libels neglected quickly find their own graves, and dissipat to ayr.

He was none of those Idolaters that worship the beast with many heads, that use to burn incense to the vulgar; observing the maxim that he who puls off his hat to the people, hazards his head to the Prince.

And as herein, so in many other things, great abilities appeard in him, for extraordinarie must be the wisdome of him who floateth upon the stream of Soveraign favour, wherin there is seldom any sistence, twixt sinking and swimming. A sure friend he was, and a resenting foe, a brave Master to servants, and a re-memberer of the least good office; For his stock, he transplanted most of them to plentiful soyls. And doubtless he had a brave soul to actuat that comely composure; for valour, it was without question truly inmated in him, as appear'd in sundry passages of his life, and specially at his death, when having plucked out in indignation, and cast away that fatal steel which gave him his last, he would have put himself upon the Soul-

diers

dies defence, to be reveng'd of the Aſſaſin; *as alſo upon his return from the voyage of* Petrina (*the Iſle of* Rue *as the vulgar call'd it then*) *when he was told there were ſome that lay in ambuſh to aſſault him, and ſo was adviſ'd to change the road, he contemn'd the Counſel, and would not go an inch out of his way,* for ſaid he if I ſhould make my enemies beleeve once that I fear'd danger, I ſhould never live without it; *nor after that time* (*though he was much importuned to it by a Cavalier as gallant as diſcreet*) *and knew wel that he had divers ill-willers, yet he could never be brought to go privatly armd underneath. I wil conclude with part of a Character that a judicious* Cavalier *gave lately of him; He was a great example of Sobriety and temperance, though not of continency.*

The *Aſſaſſin* that feld him found oftentimes ſtrong and ſtrange reluctancies in himſelf, nor could he give any other reaſon that puſh'd him forward to this black attempt, but *that he was bluſted by the great Aſſembly, and ſo thought it an act agreeable to heaven to take away the partition wall between the King and his people, and made him a ſacrifice to the publick, though with an unavoidableneſſe of his own deſtruction,* contronting thereby death in the face; whereby was verified that ſaying, that he *who is careleſs of his own life, is maſter of another's.* But Heaven forbid that this cuſtome which hath ſuch a vogue in other parts, ſhould take footing in *D R u I N d.*

This tragedie being acted, the Royal *Oke* purſueth his deſign for ſupporting of *Petrina*, with the *Euſebians* in *Ampelona*, but this diſaſter as it bred confuſion for the time, ſo it caus'd a ſtand in the procedure of that great action, which gave the *Vine* reſpit to finiſh thoſe ſtupendious circumvallations and barricadoes he had reard up by Sea and Land to begirt *Petrina*; In ſo much that when another noble *Elm* was ſent with

with ſtrength ſufficient to have atchievd a greater exploit, he found her paſs'd cure.

This ſome ſay went to the very heart of *Elayana*, who in regard of that notable advantage, and addition of united power the *Vine* got thereby, would have found ſome way or other to have reliev'd *Pctrina*, had ſhe thought *Druina* would have miſs'd it.

The great Aſſembly aforeſaid, rejoynd, and met again in one body, and now he that was ſuppos'd to be the cauſe of the tempeſt being thrown over board, there were great hopes a calm ſhould enſue, but the ſtorme continued as furious as ever, and Complaints bluſtred as much, if not more, than they had done formerly in *Villerio*'s time.

Other great Officers and ill Counſellors were impeachd, and a tribute queſtiond, that for garding of the ſeas, and common defence of the realm had been granted to many preceding Kings for a *bene eſſe*, which they could not legally afford the Royal *Oke* regnant, unleſs he would firſt renounce all right to it, and ſo receive it meerly from them.

But he being mov'd with theſe traverſes, reſolv'd to his great diſadvantage to diſmiſſe this great Counſel, but upon the very point, that this was to be done, in forme they ſuddenly adjourn'd themſelves, before the Officer that was ſent to that purpoſe was let in.

This induced the Royal *Oke*, though he be reſponſible to none for an account of his actions but to the high Majeſtie of Heaven, to publiſh an open proteſt unto the world, for the ſatisfaction of his better ſort of ſubjects, of the cauſes of theſe diſorders, declaring *that while* Villerio *liv'd, he was intitled to all the diſtempers and ill events of former aſſemblies, therfore much endeavour was us'd to demoliſh him as the only way of ſeparation 'twixt their Soveraign & them, but he now being cut off,*

off, no alteration was found amongſt them at all, or calmneſs in their proceedings.

He was pleas'd to declare further, *that he imputed not theſe commotions to the whole Aſſembly, knowing that there were amongſt them, many religious, grave and well-minded Patriots, but the ſincerer and better part of them being over-borne by the clamours and practiſes of others, who careleſs of their duties, and taking advantage of the times and his neceſſities, conſtrained him to break off that meeting, which had it been anſwered with like behaviour on their parts, as love on his, might have prov'd happie to all* Druina.

The Procedure of the Wars in RHENUSIUM.

THe foreſaid fatal diſtempers in *Druina* as they did much hurt to the body politick at home, *for they were like humours ſtirr'd in the natural body, which had no time to evacuat*, ſo did they produce diſadvantagious effects abroad, and better had it bin that the Rayſers and fomenters of them had never *ſprung* up in *Druina*.

The *Royal Firre* had engagd himſelf in the quarrel of *Altapinus* againſt the *Cedar*, and he had proceeded ſo far as to the imminent and actual danger of his own perſon. And expecting from *Druina* thoſe monthly ſupplies which were promiſed by capitulation towards the maintenance of that great army he had there in motion, partly for want of them, the one half of his territories being already over-run and plundred, he was conſtraind to ſhuffle up a peace with the *Cedar* without *Druina*'s privity.

And it was high time for him, for *whereas the Firre*

was

was us'd to be a dwelling for the stork, *the* Eagle *now was like to build his nest there*, had he not timely flown away by that favourable Treatie.

The foresaid great expedition to relieve *Petrina* did also suffer hereby, and indeed the whole party of the *Eusebians* every where up and down the world, which had their eys fixd upon *Druina*'s Monarck *their defendor*. Who so much labouring to take the old wonted great *troadus* way for supplies towards the support of such publick designs, was constraind at last to take the *higher road*, by having recourse to his Soveraign prerogative to ballast the common purse of the state; *And a Kingdom is like a Ship at Sea, whose ballast should be the Princes Coffer, which if they be light and emptie, she will do nought but tumble up and down, nor can she be made to run a direct and steddy Course.*

About this time fel one of the noblest *Elms* in the whole *Forest*, extracted of the ancient stock of the *Monticolians*, that bore the smallest, yet chiefest *staffe* of office and command in *Druina*'s Court; And his fall was the more remarkable, because the night immediatly before, he was discoursing of, and slighting the art of those foolish Astrologers, and *Genethliacal Ephemerists*, that use to pry into the horoscope of Nativities, whereof one had much tampred with his, and positively affirmd he should not reach 51. years, And now said he, I have liv'd (thanks be to Heaven) fiftie one years and a day compleat, But the next morning he was taken with and Apoplexie, whereof he presently died; much lamented he was, for *his nobleness, and mervailous candor of disposition, and other brave endowments, and therefore generally belov'd in Citie, Court, and Country.* And being a long time averse to the match with *Elayana*, *Mordogan* put a shrewd pernicious complement upon him; For being at a private audience in discourse with *Druina*'s Monarck, he fel to

magnifie

magnifie the greatneſs, loyaly, and wealth of his ſubjects, and ſpecially of this noble *Elme, who had taken ſuch rooting in the hearts of the Poplars, that upon any faction, or tumult, he verily thought he could draw after him all the Trees of the Foreſt.* But this was ſpoken of purpoſe to make ſome impreſſion of jealouſies in the breaſt of Majeſty.

As theſe traverſes happened in *Divina*, behold *Bumelias King, the Martial Aſp, holding himſelf to be much affronted by the* Cedar *in that he would vouchſafe no audience to his Ambaſſadors, and that he encroached upon the Territories of his ALIES*; As alſo for ſome preventive reaſons of ſtate; He croſſeth thoſe cold Seas, and ruſheth into *Rhenuſium* like a whirlewind, carrying all before him though with ſmal numbers at firſt, not exceeding 7000. Yet like a bal of ſnow tumbling down a hill, he ſtil gather'd ſtrength as he paſs'd, and made *Chip* of all the *Trees* he met withal. He reſtored *two* of his ſaid *Alies* to their entire poſſeſſions, and proceeding further, and being dared, as he was a Cavalier, by that great *Veteran Captain* then the *Cedars* General (who the day before had ſhrewdly ſhaken the *Plane*) *to meet him in pitcht field*; He anſwerd, *that he was ſomething more than a Cavalier, and that he had thouſands under him as good as that General himſelf, therefore he would not fail to find him out ſpeedily.*

The next day he kept his word, and gave him battell, where he carried away as faire and compleat a victory as poſſibly could be, and thereby he freed the *Plane*'s Countrey from the impendent dangers that hung over it.

Vpon the ruſhing in of the venturous *Aſh* into *Rhenuſium*, the Royall *Oke* ſent a ſupply of 6000 combatants wel appointed, and arm'd for his aſſiſtance, as he had formerly done to the *Fir* under *Petagio* a gallant Monticolian Generall who came off with honour, but

theſe

these last going under command of one of the highest Elmes in *Cardenia*, had most pitifull ill luck, for they all perished by hunger and sickness without ever seeing the face of an enemy, the tenth part scarce returning alive; and this was the third supply of *Druinians* that went to *Rhenusium* after *Atrapin* had undertaken the *Homebian* Crown, besides those twelve thousand *Campanthropoi* took to *Leoncia*. But it was not the will of heaven to favour any of these expeditions with successe, such an ill planet hung still over the businesse in generall.

Yet the *Ash* march'd still on, making his passage by the point of the Sword every where. He crosseth the great River that denominates *Rhenusium*, upon whose banks he kept his festivalls, in an admired triumphant manner, in one of the chiefest *Archflamins towns*, whither Ambassadours resorted unto him from farre and near, as if he had been some *Cæsar*. The Royall *Vine* being displeased that he had cross'd that great *River*, and invaded the territories of the Church (whereof he had taken the protection) without his privity, sent to tell him by his Ambassadour: *That if he did not stand to his Articles, he had an Armie of* 80000 *to enter into* Rhenusium *when he pleased. The magnanimous* Ash *answerd, that he had not infringed the least tittle of what was articl'd between them, that they aimed at one mark, and their ends were concentrik; moreover he bad him tel his Master, that he knew how to make his way in* Rhenusium, *better than any could tell him.*

And touching the Archflamin *in whose Metropolis he then kept his Court, he had broke promise both with the Royal* Vine, *and also with him, by ceasing to be neutral; as for the menace he sent, if* Ampelona *had* 80000 *to rush into Rhenusium, he had* 20000, *and with them he would be sooner at the walles of* Tutelia, *than those* 80000 *could be on the frontiers of* Rhenusium.

Afterward

Afterwards he made himſelf Maſter of *Baccharia* but to re-inveſt *Altapinus* there, he would have tied him to hard, and indeed to very harſh termes; firſt, *That he ſhould make no levy of Military forces, without his conſent*; *That he ſhould ſupply him with ſo many thouſands upon his own charge during theſe warres*; *That he ſhould ſtill reſerve* two *of the chiefeſt towns of* Baccharia, in depoſito, *where he might put in gariſon to be maintain'd by the contributions of the Countrey*; *That he ſhould make no League or Confederacy with any other, without his privity and conſent.*

That there ſhould be free exerciſe of the Bumelian *Religion throughout all* Baccharia, *and an Academy, and Schools erected to that end*; *That he ſhould acknowledge under God, to have receiv'd his Countrey from him*; *with diverſe other ſuch reſtrictions.*

But that Cavalier whom the Royall *Oke* employed at that time in *Rhenuſium* in a high quality of Ambaſſadour of purpoſe to obſerve his motions, would not condeſcend hereunto.

Hence *Bumelia's* King breaks his way to the *Elders* Court, where he *ſhook* him ill favouredly for the time, ranging through the very bowels of his Countrey, and plundring all whereſoever he came, as farre as his very cells and cloſsets, and ſo march'd out againe clear.

But as no violent courſe laſteth long, this irreſiſtible torrent of his trophies was ſtopped by the dire hand of deſtiny, ſo that in the throng of his own victorious troupes, this martiall *Aſh* was feld, the *greateſt* of his *enemies* whom he moſt redoubted for his valour, falling before in his ſight. So that, as in life, ſo at, and after his death he prov'd a Conquerour, falling upon the *bed of honour and victorie both at once, in a party coloured field Gules and Argent, but the creſt Sable, ſo* that it was impoſſible for a Souldier to bid

the world farewell, in a braver manner.

His fall for the preſent ſtruck an earthquake into all minds, nor could the vulgar be induc'd a great while to believe that he was feld, thinking him to be impenetrable, and above the common ſtroak of fate: nor was there ever any more wagers loſt and won upon any one buſineſs as there were up and down in the exchange amongſt the beſt ſort of Merchants upon this.

An Heroick Prince he was, and in ſuch a height, that it was ſaid the ſoul of Cæſar *had entred into him; So that ſome think he ſprung of the race of that* Tree, *whereof* Achille's *ſpear, and* Hercules *Club were made, only he was tax'd to be over ventrous and headſtrong; beſides there were ſome that obſerv'd him to be ſomewhat elated by that monſtrous courſe of conquering, but as* Adriana's *Ambaſſadour apologiz'd for him, He had been more than a mortal wight, if he had not been ſomewhat altered at the ſucceſs of thoſe high feats, which were ſuch, that conſidering the qualitie of the Countrey towns, and enemies, none of the twelve* Cæſars *acts, paralleld his in ſo ſhort a time.*

But I will relate a thing worthy of wonder, amongſt others who receiv'd contentment at the proceedings of the *warlike Aſh*, *Meliſanus* the great *Archflamin* would be often inquiſitive, and well pleas'd to hear of any ſucceſsfull encounter of his againſt the *Cedar*.

Some think the reaſon was, in regard the *Cedar* had a little before diſturb'd the peace of *Bombicina*, and join'd with *Elayana* to kindle a new fire in her, therefore he was well contented to ſee him a little ſhaken. Others ſay there was ſome ſecret tie, that if the *Aſh* ſhould compaſs his deſignes in *Rhenuſium*, he ſhould aſſiſt *Meliſanus* to recover *Hipparcha*, (which the *Olive* hath ſo long detain'd from *Petropolis*) as a reward for his neutrality: Hereupon when there was a great Controverſie in the holy Senat, at the time when the

Cedars

cedars and *Olives* Embaſsadors demanded pecuniary ſupplies out of the holy treaſure for the ſupport of Religion in *RHENVSIVM*, and for preventing the further *ſpreading of the ASH*, the *IVIE* himſelf anſwer'd; *That he was ſatisfied Religion was neither the ſubiect nor ſcope of thoſe warres, And that the holy treaſure was to be reſerv'd, and iſſued for holy uſes, and not to be miſ-apolyed to any other ends.*

Whereunto one of the prime members of that high Senat, replying, *That the Ivie for his coldnes in the Cedars quarrel was traduced abroad for half an Heretick*, he was taken up very ſhort, and adjudg'd corrigible for ſuch preſumptuous language.

Amongſt many others, which had obligations to the martiall *Aſh*, the *Plane* receiv' d no ſmall benefit by him; for he preſerv'd his Country three ſeverall times from impendent and actuall danger; but it ſeems he quickly forgot him, for after his fall he ſhuffled up a peace with the *Cedar* in which the *Bumelians* were quite excluded: and it had been wiſhed, that the Princely *plane*, (though allow'd his ſprincklings of wine, becauſe as the *Arboliſts* obſerve *it is more naturall to him, and makes him thrive better than any other Tree*) had in theſe traverſes been leſſe wavering, and not ſuffered himſelf to be *ſhaken with ſuch uncertain blaſts: for I cannot tell how often he put in, and pull'd out his pin from the ſtake.*

Had the adventurous *Aſh* ſurviv'd that fatall, yet victorious, day he fell on, many think the *Cedar* was ſo far *ſhrunk*, that he had been put to very hard ſhifts to have made head againſt him to any purpoſe again. For indeed his progreſſe was ſuch, that both ſides ſtood at a ſtand, gazing and doubting where his conqueſts would terminat. And had he brought his intents home to his aym, he would have caſt the policy of the lower world into a new mold, and happily have put his own con-

federates to ſtand upon their gard; And as for many others, ſo had it not been wholſome for *Druina*, that his acqueſts had extended further, which makes me, that I cannot wonder enough at the ſhallowneſſe and impertinent zeal of the vulgar ſort in *Druina*, who were ſtill ſo eager, and joyfull to hear him ſtill go on, and carried away with ſuch an ignorant devotion for his ſucceſſes, when it little concern'd their Religion or ſecurity.

Amongſt divers others who rejoyc'd and triumph'd at the *fall* of the *war-like Aſh*, the *Elder* lifted up his hollow *boughs*, ſo high, that a little after he took heart of grace to court one of the *youngeſt* ſprays of the Imperiall *Cedar* for his Conſort, though in point of age he quadruply exceeded her, being cauteriz'd in four ſeverall places about his body to have vent for his malignant humors, wherewith it ſeems he much abounded, ſpecially towards Prince *Altapinus*, who was one of the neareſt to him in *ſtock*; Beſides his young Conſort was *ſprung* as cloſe to him, and as near as could be out of his own *ſtemme*. Yet neither diſparity of yeares, nor propinquity of ſtock, could hinder the deſigne policy had herein, but he carried her clear away.

And what fruit can be expected of this *inoculation*, *but black unſavorie berries*, and *Flowers* onely to make the tarteſt *Vineger*, ſuch as the ELDER naturally bears.

And what fruit alſo the *Beech* will produce by his late *ingreſting* upon the other *ſpray*, though in a far ignobler way, having by letters and inſtruments attempted a *Princely Graffe*, which as far precells her, which he hath lighted upon, as a *Damask Roſe doth the couſly* in natures workmanſhip, *quantum lenta ſolent inter viburna cupreſſi*) I had rather expect than determine.

But theſe kind of *inſoliations* wreſting ſo farre the lawes of nature, have ſeldome prov'd proſperous; I know

know not what they may doe upon this moderne politick race, which as ſhe pretends to have mounted to this might and largenes by theſe means, ſo ſhe goeth on, to ciment her deſignes, and fortifie her ſelf ſtill by this courſe; but ſome of the beſt *genethliacall Arboriſts* obſerve, that though theſe unequall *imbuddings* may flouriſh for a time, they will *fade* away at laſt by a fate, that unavoidably uſeth to attend them.

Before the loweſt of the celeſtiall bodies had finiſh'd her monthly courſe, *ALTAPINVS* alſo fell, who had been a companion to the warlike *Aſh* in many of his exploits through *Rhenuſium*; *A Prince who by a hard deſtinie, became a tennis-ball a long while to the blind Goddeſſe*; *A Prince in whom many vertues did cohabit. He was free from that vice* Rhenuſium *is ſo naturally addicted unto, where the cuſtome is ſo gencrall that it takes away the conſcience to be peccant therein.*

Very ſedulous he was in the purſute of his affaires, parſimonions and wonderfully indulgent of his young Cions, and the glory of her ſex Carbaſilis, who though Homebia's *Crown was loſt, yet by her Princely comportment, ſhe got then another Kingdome which ſhe retains ever ſince, as may be inferr'd out of her name.*

For at the beginning of theſe unlucky traverſes, ſhe wiſely turn'd her ſelf (though *ſprouted* naturally of the *Oke*) into a *Palm*, and with a more than feminine courage tooke for her motto ever ſince,

—*Sub mole reſurgo.*

For it can hardly be judg'd, whether her various ſorts of preſſures, or patience were greater, and generous ſpirits have this property, *that they will not give way to any thing to be greater than themſelves.*

Many brave adventrous ſpirits fell for love of her;

amongſt others I cannot forget, the high hearted martialiſt, *Brunonio, who firſt loſt his lands, then one of his cheefeſt limbs, and laſtly his life in her quarrel.*

Nor can I omit here a *Noble Elm* ſprung up in the ſtreets of *Tamſond*, who hath been a moſt conſtant and reſolute Adventurer, and convers'd with danger a great while for her, though with extraordinary expence, the late loſs of his libertie, and many traverſes of apparent hazard, even to the admiration of the *Aſh* himſelf, and envie of others.

Not long before theſe times, there being interchangeable overtures made on all ſides, The *Royal Oke* renewed a peace both with the *Vine* and the *Olive*, 'twixt whom there had paſs'd many ſhocks; And touching the *Olive*, the worſt that *Druina* ſuffered from him was, that ſhe exchang'd her *Coals for Sugar*.

There happened about this a notable piece of Juſtice in *Druina* executed upon one of the chief *Elms* of the Foreſt, and it was for ſuch things that ſavourd of a forreign clyme, and of ſome ſoft Levantine ſpirit rather than of a *Druinian*; there was a complication of many nefandous crimes, Sodomy and rapmet in him with other baſe libidinous acts, and thoſe diſplayed and prov'd with hatefull and horrid circumſtances. Evidence was produc'd that he became a pander himſelf to make his own noble conſort a *medlar*, nor ſo only, but he actually helpd, and held her till he ſaw her raviſhd before him; The like he did to his daughter by a minion of his, and he kept a *Gamined* for himſelf to exerciſe his inhumane luſt, yet he left the world with extraordinary ſymptoms of Mortification and repentance. When the cutting off this high *Elme* was bruited in *Ampelona* her *then* apparent *heir* hearing of it, wondred that in *Druina* there ſhould ſprout up ſuch a refined ſpirit, that ſhould come

to

to that height and quinteſſence of ſoftneſs and luſt.

And now behold a glorious ſerenity of peace again in *Druina*, having had two of her potentſt neighbours upon her back at once.

It hath been a maxime often verified in policy; *That Kings may marry, but not their Crowns*, and never was this more exemplified, than by the aliance of thoſe three Princely *ſprays* that *ſprung* of the laſt great Martial *Vine*, who notwithſtanding that of themſelves there were never any in whom ſweetneſs of diſpoſition, and vertue her ſelf was more reſplendent in ſuch a degree, as if the three graces had contributed their utmoſt power to make them good; yet I know not by what fate or fortune 'tis come to paſſe, there have fallen out divers traverſes of War, ſince the *inarching* of thoſe *graffes*, upon the *Olive*, *the Pine*, *and the Oke*; Which yet continueth, and is daily exaſperated 'twixt the *Olive* and the *Vine*, who though at firſt, they croſs'd one anothers deſigns by ſending auxiliary forces in collateral ways, they doe now directly and in good earneſt, *claſh their branches one againſt the other*.

For the juſtneſs of their quarrel, I wil not undertake here to debate it; nor determine whether a juſt fear without any active invaſion or offence be ſufficient grounds to *Ampſona* for a War, and whether it may deſerve the name of a defenſive. I have read that the true cauſe of the *Peloponneſian* War (though they were blanchd with other ſpecious colours) was the over-growing greatneſs of *Athens*, which did as it were impoſe upon the *Lacedemonians* a neceſſity of armes; Pereventive Wars have been practiſed by the beſt policed ſtates, they *rid the Foreſt* oftentimes of *ſuperfluous plants*; and are as a purge for the body politick: And in all ages it hath been held a main part of providence, to have an eye,

That their confining neighbours, should neither by too neer an approach, or increase of territorie, or enfeebling of confederates, nor by ingrossing of trade, or stopping of passage, receive any addition of strength, And in point of wealth to bear up still in equall proportion, upon the enhancement of the rates of coin, excrescence of demeanes, or imposition of tolls; This makes the *Vine* so to *Salt* his subjects and the *Olive* to *pepper* his so much.

The lawfulnesse of warre in the generall was never question'd, so it have a Soveraigne head, *not otherwise. For the Almighty is the God of Hosts and armes, as well as of peace*; *And warres well grounded are nought else but suites of appeal to the consistorie of heaven, when there is no superiour on earth to determine the cause*: And besides the lawfullnes hereof, there seemes to be a kind of inevitablenes and necessity in it; *Some Philosophers were of opinion, that the world doth subsist by a perpetuall strife in some part or other, I go not above the concave of the Moon, where the celestiall bodies, though in relation to us (poore mortals) they seem to range, and have their contrary motions, eclipses and oppositions, yet amongst themselves they are in a most regular, and constant sweet course of concord; But for the elementarie world, all things are in a kind of restlesse conflict*; *The Elements themselves, which are the primitive ingredients of all bodies, are in perpetuall combat, they still encroach one upon another, and labour to repell each other, but amongst the rest the fire is most vigorous and ravenous, the earth hath frequent fits of the Palsie, the Sea is never still, the aire is agitated with winds, and new monsters and meteorological impressions are hourely engendred therein*: *so in humane bodies compos'd of this stuffe, there is an incessant warfare amongst the humours for predominancy, and while this naturall warre lasteth, the earth cannot be without civill and politicall prelations, the mind following most commonly the temper of the body.*

But

But a mad tenet it was of the *Candian* (in that divine and high ſoaring Philoſopher) *that peace is but a naked and empty name, a kind of* Chymera, *and that every State expects but its advantage to ſet upon the skirts of the other, whence he concludes, That there is alwayes a kind of fermentation of warre, and no kind of reall love and league between Princes, but only an impoſſiance or inconveniencie to do hurt.*

An age there was, and t'was the laſt, when *Druina*, *Ampelona*, and *Elayana* were ſo circumſpect, and eagleeyed, that ſcarce an acre of ground could be gotten by either of the three, but the other two would be ſure to do their beſt to ſet the ſcales even again. And the like diligence hath been practiſed in divers other Regions, and it ſeems is now by *Ampelona*, by reaſon of the late new acqueſts the *Olive*, and his race in *Rhenuſium* have made; which induceth her to ſtick more cloſe than ever to *Itelia*, as alſo to the *Eumelians*, who elſe I believe had gone near to have quite disbanded long before now.

The Princely *Sycomore* which ſtood as a *ſcreen* twixt *Ampelona* and *Rhenuſium* hath ſmarted for this, being fallen juſt under the ſame fatall predicament, as *Atapinus*; both exulating from their own patrimoniall Territories.

But a hard caſe it ſeems to be, that the Princely *ſpray*, which was of the ſelf ſame *ancient ſtock* with the *Sycomore*, being *branches* of the ſame *Tree*, ſhould in the *verdantſt* ſeaſon of her virginity, be coupled according to the true rites of ſacred law, with *Ampelona*'s apparent heire, and then, poore Lady, to be abandoned without the leaſt imaginary fault of hers;

And more ſtrange it ſeems to the world, that *Ampelona*, ſpecially that now her prime Miniſter of ſtate is of a holy function, ſhould go about to preferre a particular temporary cuſtome of hers, *viz.* that her

Heir apparent ſhould not any ways diſpoſe of himſelf to marriage, without the privity and conſent of the State, to the prejudice and flat breach of the eternal law of the Almighty: And ſo to attempt the nullifying of that act, and looſning of that knot which by divine Ordinance ſhould be indiſſoluble; And ſo make a kind of *medlar* of that Princely *Sycomore*, ſhe being every way ſuperior to his firſt Conſort.

It is true, policy is warrantable, yet but as a hand-maid to divinity, and abſurd it is to make the Miſtreſſe ſtoop and give place to the ſervant; Policy is like the Apocrypha, which is allowed to be digeſted into one volume, and read with the ſacred Text, but when it thwarts any thing that is Canonical, away with it.

The raviſhing of the *Sycomore's* Country, hapned in an unlucky time to young *Altapirus*, for I beleeve, it rendred the Treaty for a reſtitution of *Bacchavia* more knotty and difficult; Inſomuch that ſome think they muſt be put in Counter-ſcales hereafter, *and move both upon one hinge.*

A much famed ſtatiſt Elayana had half an age ſince, was us'd to ſay, that if *Ampelona* had three things favourable, ſhe were eternal, viz. *Petropolis, the Sea, and Counſell.*

Touching the firſt, *Meliſſanus* who now ſways the great *Archſtaminſhip*, is mightily devoted to her, having been ſo long rooted in her, that it ſeems he naturally affects her ſoyl and plants.

And oftentimes we find that nature her ſelf yeelds to cuſtome, that great Giant, who is ſo prevalent, that oftentimes, we ſhape the diſcourſe of reaſon, and courſe of nature to the imbred notions and preconceptions it hath imprinted in our minds, beſides, habitual frequency of converſation is one of the greateſt loadſtones of love.

For the *Sea*, *Itelia* ſerves her for her dock and Arſenal, nor was ſhe ever ſo improv'd and potent that way;

way; And I wiſh *Itelia* may never have cauſe to rue the time ſhe did it.

For *Counſel*, ſhe hath lighted upon an *Inſtrument of a mervailous contriving and ſedulous ſpirit, as* ſolid *as he is* ſubtile, *which is rare under that Clime, Inſomuch that ſome have termd him the Prodigie of prudence, others have ſoard higher, and call'd him the grand Genius, and tutelar Angel of* Ampelona, *others flie yet higher, and call him the ſupreme Intelligence, the ſpirit that moves the heavens and the ſtars, the Phœnix of the earth, and ſuch like ſuperlatives, and Hyperbole's.*

He is ſo ſtrongly *rooted* in the opinion of the Royal *Vine*, that he poſt-poſeth *filial* duty, and *fraternal love*, to his favour towards him.

Some give other Characters of him, and call him the *Incendiary of Ampelona, that his mind is of the colour of his habit, ſanguine*; That he is indued with the ſame ſpirit, that ſometimes a famous *Archflamin* in *Elayana* was, who ſaid *that Gunpowder in the field gave as ſweet a perfume, as Incenſe at the Altar.*

This makes him keep ſuch a ſtir with Drum and trumpet up and down in many places; yet though that humour ſutes with the colour of his *coat*, it doth not I am ſure with his calling. Nor becauſe he hath got a *peculiar title* to diſtinguiſh him from others, ſhould he be ſo far elated with that *Eminency* as to expect priority of place of ſuch high Miniſters, who immediatly repreſent Soveraign and independent Majeſty, and if he be *ſtout* in this point, he muſt give them leave to be *ſtately*.

But for his intermedling with armes, he is the more excuſable, becauſe many others of his Coat in theſe times are not only martial directors, but Commanders and Actors in open field, making *Tents* their *Temples*, and ſinging *Te Deum* with the noiſe of the Canon, ſo that thoſe Wars which are now in motion,

motion, may be call'd *The holy wars*, being directed and managed moſt, by ſuch Miniſters.

And here I will inſert a late paſſage of a great *provincial Governour*, *and the oldeſt Martialiſt of Ampelona*, who comming to viſit a great *Archflamin*, that is now a Naval General, *He ſent to deſire him to have a little patience, for he was diſpatching ſome Captains and other Officers, who were to goe preſently to Sea upon a deſign of conſequence.* The provincial Governour ſtaying not, the *Archflamin* went the next day to excuſe himſelf to him. The *Veteran* Governour hearing he was there, ſent *to deſire him to ſtay a little, for he was newly entred into a peece of* Saint *Auſtin* de Civitate Dei, *and as ſoon as he had read it over, he would attend his Reverence.*

But to give *Ramundas* this prime Miniſter of ſtate in *Ampelona* (for that's his title) his due, (and I honour him the more, becauſe the firſt great act he did when he came to the helm was the aliance with *Druina*) The Royal *Vine* hath done notable feats by the ſtrength of his Counſel.

He hath debell'd the *Claſſicans* who formerly ſtood upon the ſtrength of their own gard, having ſundry maritime and inland Forts, and places of faſtneſs for their ſecurity, but they are brought to ſubſiſt now meerly by his mercy, having no other aſſurance for their ſafety, but his pleaſure.

And it ſeems he eaſily diſpenſeth with himſelf to performe what his two immediate predeceſſors were bound by ſacred tie, and Article to obſerve. For he hath declared long ſince, *That what the one did, he did it out of fear; what the other, his great ſire did, he did it out of love* (*though he had his ears often ſtopped with* Cotton *at their petitions*) *but for his part, he neither lov'd them, nor feard them.*

And it muſt be granted, this was one of the greateſt weakneſſes *Ampelon's* had, for forreign Princes and ſome

ſome of her own Grandees, ſerv'd themſelves of the *Eusebians*, as of *matches* to ſet her on fire within dores at pleaſure.

The ancient *Elms* that lifted up their heads ſo high in their governments, which ſome held as confidently as if it had bin their inheritance, and ſo leſſened the opinion of the vaſſal to the Soveraign, he hath remov'd, and plac'd therein *inferior Trees*, not of ſo ancient *a ſtock*, whereof ſome are triennial, others during pleaſure.

He hath mervailouſly enhanc'd the revenues, and perquiſits of the Crown, to many millions more than it was, though with a pityful excoriation of the poorer ſort, ſo that from 14. they are mounted to 20 millions in the laſt eſtimat that was made.

He hath clammerd over the huge neighbouring hils, making his way by the ſwords point, and ſetled one of his own vaſſals, though oppos'd by the *Cedar* and *Olive* to be one of the Soverain Princes of *Bombycina*, and in the paſſage ſeiz'd upon the territories of the Princely *Pine* who made half reſiſtance, but having effected his purpoſe, he freely ſurrendred it, yet reſerving ſtill to himſelf a *key to enter Bombycina* at pleaſure.

He hath diſturbed the paſſage *Elayana* had got through the *vale*, from *Bombycina* to *Rhenuſium*.

He hath ſo ſcourgd the *Sycomore*, who had offended him, that he hath ſent him to wander up and down for another ſoyl to *plant* himſelf in.

He hath regaind, though with infinite toyl and treaſure thoſe *Iſlands Elayana* had a while *rooted* her ſelf in neer *Bombycina*.

And laſtly, to bring you nearer home, he gave the *Olive* many ſmart *knocks* when he thought to have *planted* himſelf in the *confines* of his Country, which provd too hot a ſoyl for the *Elayanians*, which made

one

one of them to leave *behind* this motto upon the wals of a forſaken Fort.

O Ampelonians, if we had been ſuch as the world takes us to be, and you ſuch as you have been wont to be, our deeds had been yours, and yours ours.

Theſe high feats the *Vine* hath done ſince he was *proppd* by this *Genius*; And behold lately a mighty bleſſing dropp'd down from heaaen upon him, and all *Ampelona*, *viz.* a rare maſculine *branch* ſprung out of him, and the lovely *Olive*, his Royal mate, after twenty three years *inoculation*, which hath transform'd all the world to wonder. So that *Ampelona*'s great Queen may anſwer her teeming neighbours as the Lioneſs did the Fox, who reproaching her of ſterility and ſuch flowneſs in breeding, ſaid, *'tis true, I breed ſlowly, but what I bring forth is a Lion*; the application is obvious; And I hope the Lion of the Tribe of *Judah* wil be graciouſly pleas'd to make this inexpected regal late offſpring a *Prince* of peace, that his birth may quaſh all far fetchd reaches of ambitious policy, and put Chriſtendome in a new mould of peace, leſt, beſides thoſe parts wherin ſhe is already ſtuck, ſhe feel in other of her members, the *prickles* of that huge *Bramble*, who hath it for the prime part of his Litany, *That inteſtine wars be ſtil fomented 'twixt Chriſtian Princes*; And good reaſon he hath to pray ſo, *for the greateſt armes he ever us'd againſt them were their own diviſions.*

Nor is *Druina*'s Monarch deſtitute of prudent and ſtrenuous Counſel, though he need it not ſo much, *for he can ſee better without ſpectacles*; Nor is his favour like that of the *Vine*, and *Olive*'s ingroſs'd all by one minion but every one of his prime independent Miniſters is his Favourite within the bounds of his own Office; He hath an Intelligence to every ſphear, amongſt whom he diffuſeth his beams, according as they

they ſhal move in a regular motion every one in his own Orbe, and ſtand ſubordinate to him their *primus Motor*; *And indeed, as the ſyſtem and ſymphony of muſick is not made by one or two, but of diverſity of ſtrings and notes, ſo political harmony conſiſts in the correſpondence of the greateſt Miniſters, and their unanimous reſolution after ſome conflict of opinions, for as fire breaks out of flint by concuſſion, ſo wiſdom and truth iſſueth out of the agitation of argument.*

Tamiſond never flouriſhed more with *building* and *bullion*, and bravery of all things. Her great Sanctuary, the greateſt take all dimenſions together, of any in the *Europæan* world, which by the iron teeth of time, and injury of the meteors had ſo mouldred away, that ſhe was upon point of being reduc'd to her firſt principles, to a confus'd *Chaos* of ſtone and rubbiſh, is like to look as youthful as ever ſhe did. *when the Eagle built his neſt, every bird brought in a feather; And certainly a good ſpirit cannot dwel in him, who grumbles to ſend a ſtone towards the bearing up of the Houſe of the Almighty.*

Nor doth *Tamiſond* encreaſe this way by houſes, Palaces or ſtreets only, but ſhe hath a whole *new Town* reard up lately to enlarge her skirts; And wheras before, her wals were of light combuſtible matter, they are now of a new ſolid ſtructure and ſtuffe.

Though ſome would think, *that in regard ſhe draws on in this kind ſo much to the weſt, ſhe is towards her declining times; and they* ground this augury upon the height of bravery and profuſeneſs ſhe is come to, which commonly bring with them luxury and ſoftneſs, and *they have been always obſerved to be ſymptoms of a waining ſtate.*

For naval ſtrength, ſince *Druina* ſate in *Thetis* lap, and had her white cliffs waſhd with her waves, ſhe was never ſo wel appointed; Not long ſince, the world thought

thought she had been fallen to so low an ebbe, that she was not able to set out a fleet Royall to Sea, which made some so insult over her, that they questiond her Soveraignty, yea in her own waves; But lately she hath appear'd like her self. and put them all to silence, unbeguiling the world of this erroneous opinion.

The late *moving Castle* she hath built, hath already purchas'd such renown; that it is confess'd by all her neighbours, there never floated the like upon salt waters.

She hath restor'd a *Forren Emperour* to his right; *And it is the duty of Soveraign Princes, to see wrong vindicated, and right take place though amongh Barbarians being sought unto*: And besides the glory of that action, there is a speciall benefit accrues thereby to *Druina*, for that nest of base ravenous birds which so much impeach'd her commerce is pull'd down, and many of her own *plants*, who languish'd in that hot scorching soyl in most miserable slavery, brought home

Pity therefore it is, there were not as much *legality* as there is *necessity* for those contributions (which yet the sages of the law once avouched legall,) since they daily see such necessary and glorious effects thereof;

And the (legall) leavies the Soveraigne raiseth of the subject, are as vapours which the sunne exhales up into the middle Region (the womb of the Meteors) which fall down afterwards in sweet silver showrs to fructifie the earth.

The golden chain of policy hath been alwayes held to be, That the defence of a Kingdome is the *office of the Prince, the honour of the Peeres, the service of the souldier, and the charge of the subject, for* Qui sentit commodum, sentire debet & onus.

Adde hereunto, that *allegiance is an act of reciprocation; as it binds the King to protect, so it ties the subject to contribute, and by this correspondence there is a* quid pro quo

But as in Druina, *so in all other Forests, it is usuall for the Poplars to clash their branches, and still make a noise at the*

the preſent times and diſtempers in goverment, though they know neither the diſeaſe nor the remedy. They think to diſcern the leaſt mote in the body politick, building to themſelves certain fantaſtick forms of ruling, and ſoothing their ſhallow imaginations, that they could ſit the ſtate in ſuch and ſuch frames, the particular application whereof would prove abſurd and groſſe impertinencies.

Touching *eminent* or *imminent* danger, though there be ſome *Arcana Imperii* in every ſtate, which the Soveraigne and his ſages ſhould onely know and not diſperſe among the vulgar, it was apparently viſible, how the faireſt *flower* of *Druina*'s diademe, the dominion of the Seas was aim'd at, and like to be pluck'd off, was it not high time then for her to rigge her veſſels, and put her ſelf upon an extraordinary gard?

Moreover, they are far wide who think *Druina* can join ſecurity and peace together, as long as the *Olive* with the *Cedar* and the *Vine* are up in actuall arms by Sea and Land hard before her, for a peace may be clap'd up between them with that ſuddennes, that ſome of thoſe forces which are now in motion may inexpectedly fall upon her skirts. Touching *Ampelona* ſome have been overheard to ſay that the late invaſion upon her Iſlands for relief of *Petrina*, ſticks ſtill in her ſtomach but half digeſted, thinking ſhe hath not repair'd her honour to the height, nor taken equall revenge according to the rules of retaliation, by that ſucceſſeful repulſe onely.

And for *Elayana* ſom hold (though I do not) never yet made hearty peace with any *Euſtbian* Prince, and the peace ſhe makes proceeds either from *diſability* or *unſeaſonablenes* to hurt. And ſince ſhe holds the *Canons* of the laſt great *Counſel* (whither twas ſaid *the holy Ghoſt was uſ'd to be ſent in cloak-bagges from* Petropolis.) in ſo much reverence & authority as the ſacred oracles themſelves which were immediatly inſpir'd from heaven, of which Canons one was, that *Hæreticis* (*meaning the Eu-*

ſebi-

bians) *non est tenenda fides*; since I say that *Elayana* stands so readily appointed and so near, it would very ill become the policy of *Druina*, to let her vessels lie rotting upon the Carine, and not to be ready upon a preventive gard, lest she re-incurre that aspersion which in former ages stuck foully to her, *which was to be wise à posteriori, after the blow was given, when* Hannibal *is* ante portas.

AND now that all the neighbouring *Forests* which had been formerly *shaken*, and *riven* with the dire and dreadfull thunderbolts of war, did admire and envy the sweet peace and serenity of *Druina*, her Royall *Oke* being only 'mongst the rest of the Western monarchs,

——*Mediis tranquillus in undis.*

Behold an unhappy *mist* did rise in the North, in *Cardenia*, (and *Cardenia is known to be much subiect to mists*) There were various opinions of the causes of it; Some say *Cardenia* hath the same quarrell to her *Soveraign*, that she hath to the *Sun* for dwelling too farre distant from her: for she hath been ever us'd to have her Kings, (whereof she musters in her great register a hundred and nine) to keep his Court alwayes within the boundaries of her own *perambulation*: Others gave out that this cloud was engendred of the exhalations of divers malecontented spirits, specially some of the great ones who had miss'd of some preferments in *Druina's* Court. These did suscitat the inferiour sort of *Flamins* that depended upon them for their subsistence to cry down the *Hierarchy*, and chiefest governours in holy things, fearing that by a *post-liminous* way some of those means should be reannexed both to Church and Crown, which had alwayes been possessed by them and their predecessors since the Reformation.

These lower sorts of *Jews* (who in *Cardenia* sway as much if not more upon the conscience than the *Loyalists* elsewhere do) make easie impressions upon the

the minds of the vulgar, ſpecially the females, who firſt broke out into acts of violence, *ſo that it may be ſaid this ſedition came into* Cardenia, *as ſinne did come firſt into the world by the female ſide*, who relying upon the immunity and frailty of their ſex did aſſault and as it were raviſh the *Arch-Flamins* both in the Sanctuary, and elſewhere, and would have ſtoned them to death in the ſtreets, had they not got ſudden ſhelter. And with theſe the ſhrubs and underwoods concurd, and at laſt ſome of the chiefeſt *Poplars*, and the *talleſt Elmes* appeard, ſo that the whole *Forreſt* was in a fearfull combuſtion, the Bels every where rung backward, the *Regalia* were ſeizd upon, the Royall Court and Caſtles ſecur'd, and government thruſt quite off the *hinges*.

A ſtrange *league* is made without conſent of Royall Majeſty, point blank againſt the laws of *Cardenia*, and nothing will ſerve their turn but the utter extinguiſhing of the greateſt Luminaries of the Church, and the abjuration of whatſoever the late royall *Oke* (whom they glory to have been the moſt *religious* and *learnedſt* Prince that ever wore Diademe) had done in point of eccleſiaſticall government, the meaner ſort of the diſpenſers of ſacred Oracles were wonderfull buſie herein, notwithſtanding the late obligation they had to their Soveraign who had found out a way not long before to augment and aſcertain their ſtipends, and free them from that ſervile kind of clientele they ſtood in to the ſecular patrons, with doctrines and Inſtructions of piety they mingle matters of State, and thereby miniſter'd more fuell to encreaſe the flames; and caſt oyl in lieu of water to quench them. They fell foul alſo upon the *Druidian* Church, *and cried out that the ready way to return to* Petropolis, *was, to paſſe by through* Druina, *that ſhe was a lukewarm Laodicean Church, that her outward rites and decencies were ſuperſti-*

tious

tious; that her form of publick prayer (though they acknowledge the first Compilers thereof to be glorious Martyrs) was meere Idolatry.

Cardenia was much censur'd for this abroad, for all her neighbours marvell'd exceedingly that she should cast such a brand upon the *Eusebian Religion*, as to lose all respects of *passive obedience*, if need had been, and to stand in open defiance and armes against her naturall liege Lord; And where people run together and joyn in arms (be it for defence or offence) without a Soveraign head. I know what *term* it deserves all the world over. The sages of *Druina* consult how to quench these flames. Some were of opinion, that all the while *Cardenia* broke not out into incursions by land, or depredations at Sea, nor took in any forren force, or did any extern act of violence, it was not dishonourable for *Druina*, to loook on a while, yet to pinch her in commerce every way, and to be sure to keep her at the staves end. *Bombycina* hath a saying, That *the Prince who upon every commotion of the Subjects, rusheth presently into open war, is like him who sets his own house a fire to roast his egges.* Kings have many ways to meet with their people, besides *effusion* of blood, and *profusion* of treasure, they have long reaches.

Non nôsti longas Regibus esse manus?

Nor is Phlebotomy, in the body politick, as well as the naturall, prescrib'd for all diseases. Some of the wisest Emperours have gone to work with distemper'd subjects by way of *cunctation, as the sun did to take away the passengers cloak, not as the ruffling wind; for Royall Majesty like the Sun hath her rayes also, which dazzleth the eyes of disloyalty, and glancing upon rebellion, makes it melt to nothing like a* Gorgons *head, or a Bear reard up of snow.* But it hath bin the fate of the best and potentst Monarchs to have water thrown sometimes into their Wine by tumultuous

tuous ſubjects, witneſs the *Vine*, and the *OLIVE* hard by.

But I truſt *Cardenia* wil not be ſo ingrateful to *Druina*, as to receive *Plums* from her ſo many years, and now to throw the *ſtones* at her.

The *Thiſtle* I hope will not offer to claſh againſt the Soveraign *Roſe*, conſidering the multiplicity of advantages ſhe hath by her.

And the *ſingle Lion* (though rampant) will be better advis'd than to ſet himſelf againſt *three*, conſidering how often he hath felt their *paws*. Therefore I have good hopes of the conformity of *Cardenia*, and of her return to the old road: *A good inſtrument may (by ſome ill favoured accident) be out of tune, but being put in again, the muſick will be as ſweet as ever, I truſt* Cardenia *wil prove ſo.*

And now wil I put a period to this parley, or rather this Iargon of *Trees*, for I can find them no further matter of diſcourſe, unleſs I ſhould make them to propheſy, and ſo out-run their *Epoch*. Many more things could have been couchd here (as a diſcerning Reader may wel perceive) which I leave to future ages, and tranſmit to the poſt-nati, *when the times ſhal be enfranchizd, and poſterity manumitted: For there be ſome Hiſtorical truths, which are like the* Medlar *not ripe enough (to be writen) til they be rotten*: Nor was this ſhadow of *Trees* dark enough for them, it being my intention at firſt not to purſue or preſs this *allegory* ſo far as to inſlave my matter unto it, and ſo put it into a kind of *ſtocks*, but that I did obtain leave of my ſelf ſometimes by obvious and eaſie expreſſions to comply with the Readers capacity; Otherwiſe he might have thought it to have been ſome ſenſeleſs phantaſtick Romance, which might have brought him to that paſs, that he could not have been able as he went along to have ſeen the *wood* for *Trees*; No, it will appear

pear that I labour to bring him often into the *Plain*, and that I was very carefull to shun the *bogs*, for they are dangerous, and *there is no state without them.*

Wherefore I hope this *knotty ill-twisted* peece, will pass current without *exception*, *offence* or *calumny*; and that my impartial dealing will serve for a *Pale* to *fence* out the Goats from my *Forest*, though I must confesse there may some few criticismes or grains of brown salt, and smal dashes of vineger be found here and there, to make the discourse more sapid, but this tartness is far from any *gal* or *venome*, or untruths, wherewith the pages of some *Modern Authors* of our next transmarin *neighbours* do usually swel, and yet are expos'd to vent by publick authority though they write flat and plain without any disguise at all; I presume you have tasted no such bitterness here, albeit I might have done it with more privilege and good manners, writing under *types*. No; you shal find no *black* satyres range in my woods; if there be any, they are *white* harmless ones, and drawing neer to the nature of Fayries.

A VOTE.

FOR Concluſion, my inceſſant vows and hearty oriſons to heaven early and late ſhal be, *that the high Majeſty which is here meant by the* Oke, *may in vigor, and ſtrength of conſtitution (if it be within the poſſibility of nature) attain unto the age of the* Oke, *which is obſerv'd to exceed all other terreſtrial creatures in longævity. May he be to his enemies as the* Oke *is to the* Olive, *which as the* Arboliſts *obſerve, ſhrinks away to nothing, if he be but neer the* roots *of the* Oke; *may* Honour *ſet up her* ſtand *in him, and* victory *her tent under his* branches; *may he be like that bleſſed* Treeplanted *on the waters (ſide as he is already ſurrounded and ſtrengthned with waters) which brings forth her fruit in due ſeaſon, whoſe* leafe *fadeth not, and proſpereth in all his undertakings.*

Long may his fruitful Vine *infolliat and claſp about him with embracements*

of

of Princely love, that their ſouls may tranſmigrat into each other: Long may the dew of heaven diſtill upon them, to make them bourgeon *and* propagat *amongſt themſelves, until they be encircled with a large* row *of young* gems, *and* cions *of their own royal* ſtock, *which to the fulneſs of earthly contentment, they may ſee* ſhoot *up and* germinat, *and* ingrafted *alſo upon other Princely* ſcutcheons *and* ſhields, *and ſo grow* ripe *to ſucceed them here, when they ſhal be* tranſplanted *to the celeſtial Paradiſe, to become* true Jeruſalem Okes, *to* flouriſh *there for ever with the* Tree *of life, and behold him who troad the* Wine *preſs, and once ſuffered upon a* Tree, *to purchaſe for them, that ſhal be truly* ingrafted *into him here,* Palms *of* Victory, and immarceſſible ghirlands *of* glory and triumph to all eternity.

So prayeth, The loyalſt, and lowlieſt of their Majeſties,

VOTARIES *and* VASSALS,

James Howel.

ENGLANDS TEARS, FOR THE PRESENT *WARS*,

Which for the nature of the Quarrel, the quality of the ſtrength, the diverſity of battels, skirmiſhes, encounters, and ſieges (happened in ſo ſhort a compaſs of time) cannot be parallel'd in any precedent Age.

Hei mihi quàm miſerè rugit Leo, Lilia *languent*!
Heu, Lyra, *quàm mœſtos pulſat Hiberna ſonos*!

LONDON,
Printed by *T. W.* for HUMPHRY MOSELEY, and are to be Sold at his Shop at the Sign of the Princes Arms in St. *Pauls* Church-yard.

To my Imperial Chamber, The Citie of *LONDON*.

Renowned Citie,

IF any ſhowers of adverſity fall on me, ſome of the drops thereof muſt needs daſh on thy ſtreets. It is not a ſhower, but a furious ſtorme that powr's upon me now, accompanied with thunder and unuſual fulgurations. The fatal Cloud wherein this ſtorme lay long engendring, though when it began to condenſe firſt, it appeared but as big as a hand, yet by degrees it hath ſpread to ſuch a vaſt expanſion, that it hath diffuſed it ſelf through all my Regions, and obſcured that fair face of Heaven, which was uſed to ſhine upon me: If it laſt long, 'tis impoſſible but we both ſhould periſh. Peace may, but War muſt deſtroy. I ſee povertie poaſting apace, and ready to knock at thy gates; That ghaſtly harbenger of death the Peſtilence appears already within and without thy wals; And methinks I ſpie meagre-fac'd Famine making towards thee; nor can all thy e-

laborate circumvallations, and trenches, or any art of enginry, keep him out of the line of Communication, if this hold. Therefore my dear Daughter, *think, O think upon ſome timely prevention; 'tis the counſel and requeſt of*

Thy moſt afflicted Mother
ENGLAND.

ENGLANDS

O That my head did flow with waters! Oh that mine eys were limbecks, through which might diſtil drops and eſſences of bloud! Oh that I could melt away and diſſolve all into tears more brackiſh than thoſe Seas that ſurround me! Oh that I could weep my ſelf blind, to prevent the ſeeing of thoſe mountains of miſchiefs that are like to fall down upon me! Oh, that I could rend the rocks that gird me about, and with my ejaculations tear and diſſipate thoſe black diſmal clouds which hang over me! Oh, that I could cleave the air with my cryes, that they might find paſſage up to Heaven, for that woful taking, that deſperat caſe, that moſt deplorable condition I have plung'd my ſelf into unawares, by this unnatural ſelf-deſtroying War, by this intricate odde kind of *Enigmatical* War, wherein both Parties are ſo entangled (like a skein of ravell'd ſilk) that they know not how to unwind and untwiſt themſelves, but by violent and deſtructive ways, by tearing my entrals, by exhauſting my vital ſpirits, by breaking my very heart-ſtrings to cure the malady. Oh, I am deadly ſick, and as that famous Chancellor of *France* ſpoke of the civil Wars of his Country, That *France was ſick of an unknown diſeaſe*: ſo if *Hippocrates* himſelf were living, he could not be able to tel *the true* ſymptoms of mine, though he felt my pulſe, and made inſpection into my water never ſo exactly; only in the general he may diſcover a ſtrange kind of *infection* that hath ſeiſed upon the *affections* of my people: But for the diſeaſe it ſelf, it wil gravel him to judge of it: nor can there be any prediction made of it, it is ſo ſharp; which makes ſome tell me that I cannot grow better, but by growing yet worſe: That there is no

way to ſtanch this Flux of bloud, but by opening ſome of the maſter veins: that it is not enough for me to have drunk ſo deep of this cup of affliction, but I muſt ſwallow up the dregs alſo.

Oh, Paſſenger ſtop thy pace, and if there be any ſparkles of humane compaſſion glowing in thy boſome, ſtay a while and hear my plaints, and I know they will not only ſtrike a relentment, but a horror into thee; for they are of ſuch a nature, that they are able to penetrate a breſt of braſſe, to mollifie a heart hoo'pd with Adamant, to wring tears out of a ſtatue of marble.

I that have been always accounted the *Queen of Iſles*, the *Darling of Nature*, and *Neptun's Minion*; I that have been ſtyled by the Character of *the firſt Daughter of the Church*, that have converted eight ſeveral Nations; I that made the morning beams of Chriſtianity ſhine upon *Scotland*, upon *Ireland*, and a good part of *France*; I that did irradiate *Denmark*, *Swethland*, and *Norway*, with the light thereof; I that *brought* the *Saxons*, with other *Germans high* and *low*, from *Paganiſme*, to the knowledge of the Goſpel; I that had the firſt *Chriſtian* King that ever was (*Lucius*) and the firſt *reformed* King (the eighth *Henry*) to reign over me; *I out of whoſe* bowels ſprung the firſt Chriſtian *Empevour* that ever was, *Conſtantine*; I that had *five ſeveral* Kings, *viz. John* King of *France*, *David* King of *Scotland*, *Peter* King of *Boheme* and *two Iriſh* Kings my Captives in leſs than one year; I under whoſe banner that great Emperour *Maximilian* took it an honour to ſerve in perſon, and receive pay from me, and quarter his Arms with mine; I that had the Lion rampant of *Scotland* lately added to fil up my Scutcheon, and had reduced *Ireland*, after ſo many intermiſſive Wars, to ſuch a perfect paſs of obedience; I that to the wonderment and envy of all the World, preſerved my Dominions free, when all my neighbour Countrys

Countreys were a fire; I that did ſo wonderfully flouriſh and improve in commerce domeſtick and forein by Land and Sea; I that did ſo abound with bullion, with buildings, with all ſort of bravery that heart could wiſh; in ſumme, I that live in that heighth of happineſs, in that affluence of all earthly felicity, that ſome thought I had yet remaining ſome ingots of that *gold* whereof the firſt age was made: Behold, I am now become the object of *pity* to ſome, of *ſcorn* to others, of *laughter* to all people; my children abroad are driven to diſavow me for fear of being jeerd, they dare not owme for their Mother, neither upon the *Rialto* of *Venice*, the *Bezel* of *Auſpurg*, the *New-bridge* of *Paris*, the *Cambios* of *Spain*, or upon the *Quays* of *Holland*, for fear of being baffled. Me thinks I ſee my next neighbour *France*, (through whoſe bowels my gray-gooſe wing flew ſo oft) making mouths at me, and ſaying, That whereas *ſhe* was wont to be the chief Theater where fortune us'd to play her prancks, ſhe hath now removed her ſtage hither; *ſhe* laughs at me that I ſhould let the common people (and now lately the females) know their ſtrength ſo much.

Me thinks I ſee the *Spaniard* ſtanding at a gaze, and croſſing himſelf to ſee me *ſo fooliſh*, as to execute the deſigns of my enemies upon my ſelf. The *Italian* admires to ſee a people argue themſelves thus into arms, and to be ſo active in their own ruine. The *Germane* drinks carowſes, that he hath now a co-partner in his miſeries. The *Swede* rejoyces in a manner to ſee me bring in a forrein Nation to be my Champion. The *Netherlander* ſtrikes his hand upon his breaſt, and proteſts that he wiſheth me as well as once the Duke of *Burgundy* did with *France*, when he ſwore, *He loved* France *ſo well, that for one King he wiſh'd ſhe had twenty.*

Me thinks I ſee the *Turk* nodding with his Turbant

and telling me that I should thank heaven for that distance which is betwixt us, else he would swallow me all up at one morsell; only the *Hollander* my bosome friend seems to resent my hard condition; yet he thinks it no ill-favoured sight to see his shops and lombards every where ful of my plundred goods; to find my trade cast into his hands, and that he can underset me in my own native commodities; to see my gold brought over in such heaps, by those that flie from me with all they have for their security. In fine, me thinks I heare my neighbours about me bargaining for my skins, while like an unruly horse, I run headlong to dash out my own brains.

O cursed jealousie, the source of all my sorrows, the ground *of all my* inexpressible miseries! is it not enough for thee *to creep in* 'twixt the husband and the wife, 'twixt the *lemmon and his mate*, 'twixt *parents and children*, 'twixt *kinred and friends*? hast thou not scope enough to sway in *private families*, in staple Societies, and Corporations, in *common Counsels*; but thou must get in 'twixt *King and Parliament*, 'twixt the head and members ('twixt the *Members* amongst themselves?) but thou must divide Prince and people, the *Sovereign* and the Subject. Avant, avant, thou hollow-eyed *Snake-haird* monster, hence away into the abysse below, *into the bottomless* gulf, thy proper mansion; sit there in *the chair*, and preside o'r the counsels of hell, amongst the *Cacodæmons*, and never ascend again to turn my high *Law-making Court* into a *Counsell of War*, to turn my best antidote into *poyson*, and throw so many *Scruples* into that *Sovereign* physick which was used to cure me of all distempers.

But when I well consider the constitution of this elementary world, when I find man to be part of it, when I think on those light and changeable ingredients that go to his composition, I conclude, that men will

will be men while there is a world, and as long as the Moon hath an influxious power to make impressions upon their humours, they wil be ever greedy and covetous of novelties and mutation; the common people will be still common people, they will sometime or other shew what they are, and vent their instable passions. And when I consider further the distractions, the tossings, turmoylings, and tumblings of other Regions round about me, as well as mine own. I conclude also, that Kingdomes, and States, and Cities, and all body politicks, are as subject to convulsions, to calentures, and consumptions, as well as the frail bodies of men, and must have an evacuation for their corrupt humors, they must be phlebotomiz'd. I have often felt this kind of phlebotomy; I have had also shrewd purges and pils given me, which did not only work upon my superfluous humors, but wasted sometimes my very vital spirits; yet had Electuaries and *Cordials* given me afterwards. Insomuch that this present tragedy is but *vetus fabula, novi Histriones*, it is but an old play represented by new actors, I have often had the like. Therefore let no man wonder at these traverses and humour of change in me. I remember there was as much wondring at the demolishing of my 600 and odde *Monasteries*, *Nunneries*, and *Abbeys*, for being held to be *Hives of drones*, as there is now at the pulling down of my *Crosses*, *Organs* and *Windows*. There was as much wondring when the *Pope* fel *here, as now that the Prelates* are like to fall. The world wondred as much when the *Masse* was disliked, as men wonder now the Liturgy should be distasted. And God grant that people do not take at last a surfet of that most divine Ordinance of *preaching*, for no violent thing lasts long. And though there should be no satiety in holy things, yet such is the depraved condition of man, he is naturally sueh a changeling, that the over frequency and

commoneſſe of any thing, be it never ſo good, breeds in tract of time a kind of contempt in him, it breeds a fulneſs and nauſeouſneſs in him.

The firſt reformation of my Church began at Court, and ſo was the more fecible, and it was brought to paſs without a War; The ſcene is now otherwiſe, it is far more ſanguinary and fuller of actors; never had a Tragedy *acts* of more variety in ſo ſhort a time; there was never ſuch a confuſed *myſterious* civil War as this, there was never ſo many bodies of ſtrength on Sea or ſhore, never ſuch choice Arms and Artillery, never ſuch a numerous Cavalry on both ſides, never a greater eagerneſs and confidence, never ſuch an amphibolous quarrel, both parties declaring themſelves for the King, and making uſe of his name in all their Remonſtrances to juſtifie their actions. The affections & underſtanding of the people were never ſo confounded and puzled, not knowing where to acquieſce, by reaſon of ſuch counter-commands. One ſide cals the reſiſting of Royal commands *loyalty*; the other terms *loyalty* the oppoſing of Parliamentary Orders and Ordinances. Both parties would have peace, the one would have it with *Honour*, the other with *Truth*, (and God forbid but both ſhould go together) but, *Interea ringor Ego*, in the mean time I ſuffer by both, the one taking away what the other leaves; inſomuch that whoſoever will be curious to read the future ſtory of this intricate War (if it be poſſible to compile a ſtory of it) he will find himſelf much ſtagger'd, and put to a kind of riddle; for touching the intricacy of it, touching the ſtrange nature, or rather the unnaturalneſs of it, it cannot be parallel'd by any precedent example; for in my Chronicles I am ſure no age can match it, as I will make it briefly appear by comparing it with all the Wars that ever embroyl'd me, which I find to be of three ſorts, either by the *invaſion* of forreigners, the *Inſurrection* of

of my Commons, or by the confederacy of my Peers and Princes of my bloud.

I will not rake the ashes of antiquity so far as to speak of that deluge of bloud I spilt before I would take the *Romane* Legions for my Garrisons: I am loth to set down how the *Saxons* used me, and how the *Danes* used *Them*, nor how I had one whole brave race of people (the *Picts* I mean) quite extinguished in me: I will begin with the *Norman* expedition, & indeed to make searches of matters before, is but to grope in the dark, but I have authentick Annals and Records for things since. The *Norman* came in with the slaughter of near upon sixty eight thousand Combatants upon the place, a *Battel* so memorable, that the very ground which sucked in the bloud retains the *name* of it to this day. The *Dane* not long after strook in to recover his right, with the sacking of my second great City of *York*, and the firing of her, with the slaughter of 3000. of my children in one afternoon, yet he was sent away without his errand. In the reign of *Rufus* I was made of his colour, red with bloud both by the *Welsh* and the *Scot*, who lost his King *Malcome* in the battel of *Alnwick*. All my eight *Henries* were infested with some civil broyls, except my *fifth Henry*, the greatest of them, who had work enough cut him out in *France*, and he plied his work so well, that he put that Crown upon his sons head. All my *Edwards* also had some *intestine* insurrection or other; indeed two of my three *Richards* had alwayes quietness at home, though the *first* did go the furthest off from me, and was longest absent of any: And the *third*, though he came in by bloud, yet the short time of his triennial reign he was without any, and prov'd one of my best Law-givers, yet his life ended in bloud. Touching my *second Richard*, and *second Edward*, there were never any of my Kings came to a more Tragick end, and the greatest stains in my

my ſtory were the violent deaths they ſuffered by the hands of their own (*Regicide*) Subjects. The *two ſiſter Queens* that ſwayed my Scepter had alſo ſome domeſtick commotions; and now my CHARLS hath them to the height, in ſo much that of *thoſe five and twenty Monarchs* who have worn *my diadems ſince the Norman entered*, there was only foure, *viz.* the forementioned *Henry*, and *Richards*, with King JAMES ſcaped free from all inteſtine broyls! Oh, how it torments my Soul to remember how my *Barons* did teare my bowels! what an Ocean of bloud the two *Roſes* coſt me before they were conjoyned, for during the time that was a Monſter with two heads (made ſo by their diviſion (I mean during the time) that I had two Kings at once, *Edward the fourth, and Henry the ſixth* within me, in five years ſpace I had *twelve* Battails fought within my entrails, & I loſt near upon fourſcore Princes of the royal ſtem, and parted with more of my ſpirits than there were ſpent in winning of *France*. The World knowes how free and prodigall I have been of my bloud abroad in divers places, I watered the *Holy Land* with much of it; Againſt my Co-Iſlander the *Scot* I had above twenty pitch'd Battails, *took* many, and *kill'd* ſome of their Kings in the Field, the *Flower de lices* coſt me dear before I brought them over upon my Sword; and the reduction of *Ireland* from time to time to civility, and to an exact rule of allegeance, waſted my children in great numbers. I never grudg'd to venture my bloud this way, for I ever had glorious returns for it; and my Sons died in the bed of honour: but for them to glut themſelves with one anothers bloud; for them to lacerate and rip up (viper-like) the womb that brought them forth, to tear the Paps that gave them ſuck, can there be a greater piacle againſt nature, can ther be a more execrable & horrid thing? If a ſtranger had uſed me thus it would not have griev'd me half ſo much

much; *It is better to be ſtung with a nettle than prick'd by a Roſe*; I had rather ſuffer by an Enemy, than by my own naturall born off-ſpring. Thoſe former homewag'd wars, wherof there happen'd above fourſcore ſince the *Norman* came in, were but as fires of flax in compariſon of this horrid *combuſtion* both in my Church and ſtate. One may find thoſe Warres Epitomiz'd in ſmall *volumes*, but a whole library cannot contain this. They were but *ſcratches* being compar'd to theſe deep *wounds* which *Prince*, *Peere* and *people*, have reciv'd by this; ſuch wounds, that it ſeems no gentle Cataplaſmes can cure them, they muſt be lanc'd and cauteriz'd, and the huge ſcars they leave behind them, would I fear make me appear deformed and ugly to all poſterity, ſo that I am half in deſpair to recover my former beauty ever again. The deep ſtains theſe Warres will leave behind, I fear all the water of the *Severn*, *Trent* or *Thames* cannot waſh away.

The twentieth Moon hath not yet run her courſe, ſince the two edged ſword, of warre hath rag'd and done many horrid executions within me, ſince that helliſh invention of powder hath thunder'd in every corner, ſince it darkned and tore my well temperd air, ſince I have weltred in mine own blood, and bin made a kind of cockpit, a Theater of death; And in ſo ſhort a circumvolution of time, I may confidently affirm, take battels, re-encounters, ſieges and skirmiſhes together, there never happened ſo many in any Country; nor do I ſee any appearance, the more is my miſery, of any period to be put to theſe diſtractions; every day is ſpectator of ſome new tragedie, and the relations that are hourly blaz'd abroad ſound ſometimes well on the one ſide, ſometimes on the other, like a peal of bells in windy weather (though oftentimes in the whole *volley* of News, you ſhall hardly find one true *Report*) which makes me fear that all diſpoſing Deity of Heaven continueth

tinueth the ſucceſſes of both parties in a kind of equality, to prolong my puniſhment. *Ita ſerior, ut diu me ſentiam mori*, I am wounded with that dexterity, that the ſence and agonies of my ſufferings are like to be extended to the uttermoſt length of time and poſſibility of nature.

But, O Paſſenger, if thou art deſirous to know the cauſe of theſe fatall diſcompoſures, of this *inextricable* warre, truly I muſt deal plainly, I cannot reſolve thee herein to any full ſatisfaction. Grievances there were, I muſt confeſſe, and ſome incongruities in my Civill government (wherein ſome ſay the *Croſier*, ſome ſay the *Diſtaffe* was too buſie) but I little thought (God wot) that thoſe grievances required a redreſſe this way. Do'ſt thou ask me whether *Religion* was the cauſe? God forbid; That innocent and holy Matron had rather go clad in the ſnowie white robes of meekneſſe and longanimity, than in the purple mantle of blood; her practiſe hath been to overcome by a paſſive fortitude without re-action, and to triumph in the milk-white Ivory Chariot of innocency and patience, not to be hurried away with the fiery wheels of warre, *leſſe harms* not *leſſe arms*, as my next neighbour hath it, unleſſe in caſe of open and impendent danger, of invincible neceſſity, and viſible actuall oppreſſion; and then the arms ſhe uſeth moſt is the *Target* to ſhroud her ſelf under, and fence away the blow, ſhe leaves all other weapons to the *Alcharon* to propagate and expand it ſelf. This gentle grave Lady, though the *Bricks* of her *Service* be in *red* Characters, yet ſhe is no lover of *Blood*; ſhe is an improver of *Peace*, and the ſole object of her devotion is the God of Peace, in whoſe Higheſt Name, the name *Iehovah*, as the *Rabbies* obſerve, all the letters are *quieſcent*. That ſacred Comforter, which inſpires her Ambaſſadours, uſes to aſcend in form of a *Dove*, not in the likeneſſe of a devouring *Vulture*; and

he

he that brings him down ſo, may be ſaid to ſinne againſt the Holy Ghoſt; to beat Religion into the brains with a Pole-axe, is to make a *Moloch* of the *Meſſias*, to offer him victims of humane blood; I herefore I ſhould traduce and much wrong *Religion* If I ſhould caſt this Warre upon her: yet me thinks I hear this holy diſtreſt Matron lament that ſhe is not alſo without her grievances; ſome of her chiefeſt Governours (for want of moderation) could not be content to walk upon the battlements of the Church, but they muſt put themſelves upon ſtilts, and thence mount up to the turrets of civill Policy; ſome of her Preachers grew to be meere Paraſites, ſome to the *Court*, ſome to the *Countrey*; ſome would have nothing in their mouths but *Prerogative*, others nothing but *Privilege*; ſome would give the Crown all, ſome nothing at all; ſome to feed zeal, would famiſh the underſtanding; others to feaſt the underſtanding and tickle the outward ear (with Eſſayes and flouriſhes of Rhetorick) would quite ſtarve the ſoul of her true food, &c.

But the principall thing that I heare that Reverend Lady (that Queen of ſouls, and key of Heaven) make her moan of, is, that that *Seamleſſe* garment of Unity and Love, which our Saviour left her for a legacy, ſhould be torn & rent into ſo many ſciſſures and Sects, *by thoſe that would make that Coat which ſhe wore in her infancie, to ſerve her in her riper years*. I heare her cry out at the monſtrous exorbitant liberty that almoſt every capricious Mechanick takes to himſelf to ſhape and form what Religion he liſt: for the world is come now to that paſſe, That the *Taylour* and *Shoomaker* may *cut out* what Religion they pleaſe; The *Vintner* and *Tapſter* may *broach* what Religion they pleaſe; The *Druggiſt* and *Apothecary* may *mingle* her as they pleaſe; The *Haberdaſher* may put upon her what *block* he pleaſes; The *Armorour* and *Cutler* may *furbiſh* her as they pleaſe;

pleaſe; The *Dyer* may put what *colour*, the *Painter* may put what *face* upon her he pleaſe; The *Draper* and *Mercer* may *meaſure* her as they pleaſe; The *weaver* may caſt her upon what *loom* he pleaſe; The *Boatſwain* and *Mariner* may bring her to what *dock* they pleaſe; The *Barber* may *trim* her as he pleaſe; The *Gardiner* may lop her as he pleaſe; The *Blackſmith* may *forge* what Religion he pleaſe, and ſo every *Artizan* according to his profeſſion and fancy may form her as he pleaſe. Me thinks I hear that venerable Matron complain further, how her *Fulpits* in ſome places are become *Beacons*; How in lieu of lights, her Churches up and down are full of Firebrands; How every caprichio of the brain, is tearm'd tenderneſſe of conſcience, which well examin'd is nothing but ſome frantick fancy, or frenzie rather of ſome ſhallow brain'd *Scioliſt*; and whereas others have been us'd to run mad for exceſſe of knowledge, ſome of my children grow mad now adayes out of too much ignorance. It ſtands upon record in my ſtory, that when the *Norman* had taken firm footing within me, he did demoliſh many Churches and Chapels in *New Foreſt*, to make it fitter for his pleaſure and venery, but amongſt other judgements which fell upon this Sacrilege one was, that *tame* fowl grew *wild*; I fear God Almighty is more angry with me now than then, and I am guilty of worſe crimes, for not my *Fowl* but my *Folk* and people are grown half wild in many places, they would not worrie one another ſo in that Wolviſh belluine manner elſe, they would not precipitate themſelves elſe into ſuch a mixt mongrel war, a *war that paſſeth all underſtanding*; They would not cut their own throats, hang, drown, and do themſelves away in ſuch a deſperate ſort, which is now grown ſo common, that ſelf-murther is ſcarce accounted any news; which makes ſtrangers cry out, that I am all turn'd into a kind of

Great

Great *Bedlam*; that *Barbary* is come into the midſt of me; that my children are grown ſo ſavage, ſo fleſh'd in blood, and become ſo inhumane and obdurate, that with the ſame tenderneſſe of ſence they can ſee a man fall, as a horſe or ſome other brute Animal, they have ſo loſt all reverence to the image of their Creatour, which was uſed to be more valued in me than amongſt any other Nations.

But I hope my King and great Counſell will take a courſe to bring them to their old *Engliſh* temper again, to cure me of this *vertigo*, and preſerve me from ruine; for ſuch is my deſperate caſe, that as there is more difficulty, ſo it would be a greater honour for them to prevent my deſtruction, and pul me out of this plunge, than to adde unto me a whole new Kingdome, for true wiſdome hath alwayes gloried as much in conſervation as in conqueſt.

The *Romane*, though his ambition of conquering had no horizon, yet he us'd to triumph more (as multitudes of examples might be produced) at the compoſing of an inteſtine Warre, than for any new acqueſt, or forren atchievement whatſoever; And though he was a great martiall man, and loved fighting as well as any other, yet his maxime was, *That no peace could be ſo bad, but it was preferrable to the beſt warre.* It ſeems the *Italian* his ſucceſſour retains the ſame Genius to this day, by the late Peace (notwithſtanding the many knots that were in the thing) which he concluded: For although ſix abſolute Princes were intereſſed in the quarrell, and that they had all juſt pretences, and were heated and heightned in their deſignes, yet rather than they would dilaniate the entrails of their own mother (fair *Italy*) and expoſe her thereby to be raviſhed by Tramontanes, they met halfway, and complied with one another in a gallant kind of freedome, though every one bore his ſhare in ſome inconve-

ence.

Oh that my children would be moved by this so seasonable example of the *Italian*, who amongst other of his characters, is said to be *wise à priori*, before the blow is given. I desire my gracious Soveraign to think that it was never held inglorious or derogatory for a King to be guided and steer his course by the compasse of his great Councell, and to make his understanding descend and condescend to their advice; nor was it ever held dishonourable for Subjects to yield and bow to their King (to be *Willows*, not *Okes*) and if any mistake should happen, to take it upon themselves, rather than any should reflect upon their Soveraign. And if, in case of difference he be able to meet them half way, 'twere handsome they went three parts thereof to prevent him. Therefore I conjure them both in the name of the great Deity of Heaven (*who transvolves Kingdomes, and tumbleth down Kings in his indignation*) that they would think of some speedy way to stop this issue of blood; for to deal plainly with them, I see far greater reason to *conclude* this warre, than ever there was to *commence* it: Let them consider well they are but outward Church-Rites and Ceremonies they fight for, as the rigidst sort of Reformers confesse; the *Lutheran* (the first Reformist) hath many more conformable to the Church of *Rome*, which he hath continued these 120 years, yet is he as farre from *Rome* as the first day he left her, and as free from dangers of relapse into Popery, as *Amsterdam* her self; and must I, unhappy I, be lacerated and torn in pieces thus for shadows and ceremonies? I know there is a clashing 'twixt Prerogative and Privilege, but I must put them in mind of the misfortune that befell the flock of sheep and the Bell-weather, whereof the first fed in a common, the latter in an inclosure, and thinking to break into one anothers pasture (as *all creatures naturally desire change*) and being to passe over a narrow bridge which

which severed them, they met in the middle and justled one another so long till both fell into the ditch. And now that I have begun, I will warn them by another fable of the *Spanish Mule*, who having by accident gone out of the great rode, and carried her Rider thorow a by-path upon the top of a huge steepy rock, stopt upon a sudden, and being not able to turn and go backward, by reason of the narrowness of the path; nor forward, in regard of a huge rocky precipice, the gently put one foot behind the other, and recoyled in that manner, until she had found the great rode again.

I desire my high Councel to consider that the royal Prerogative is like the Sea, which as Navigators observe, what it loseth at one time or in one place, gets always in some other; I desire my dear King to consider, that the Privilege of Parliament, the Laws and Liberties of the Subject, is the firmest support of his Crown, that his great Councel is the truest glass wherein He may discern His peoples love, and His own happiness; It were wisdome that both did strike sayl in so dangerous a storm, to avoid shipwrack, I am loth to say, what consultations, what plots and machinations are fomenting and forging abroad against me, by that time I have enfeebled and wasted my self, and lost the flower of my best children in these woful broyls. Me thinks I spie the *Iesuite* sitting in his cell and laughing in his sleeve at me, and crying out, The Devil part the Fray, for they do but execute my designs.

Oh, I feel a cold qualm come over my heart, that I faint, I can speak no longer; yet I will strain my self to breath out this one invocation, which shall be my conclusion.

Sweet Peace, most benigne and amiable Goddess, how comes it to pass that thou hast so abandoned Earth, and taking thy flight to Heaven, as once Astræa *did, dost re-*

ject

ject the sighs and Sacrifices of poore mortals? was that flaming Usher of Gods vengeance which appeared six and twenty years since in the Heavens, the Herald that fetched thee away? for ever since poore Europe hath been harass'd, and pitifully rent up and downe with warres, and now I am become the last Scene. Gentle peace thou which goest alwayes attended on by plenty and pleasure, Thou which fillest the Husbandmans Barns, the Grasiers folds, the Tradesmans shop, the Vintners cellars, the Lawyers desk, the Merchants magazines, the Princes treasury, how comes it to passe that thou hast given up thy Throne to Bellona, that all-destroying Fury? Behold how my plundred yeoman wants Hinds and Horse to plow up my fertile soyle; the poore labourer who useth to mingle the morning dew with his anhealed sweat, shakes at his work for fear of pressing; The Tradesman shuts up his shop, and keeps more Holy dayes than willing he would; the Merchant walks to the Exchange onely to learne newes, not to negotiate. Sweet Peace thou which wast us'd to make Princes Courts triumph with Tilt and Tournaments, and other Gallantries; to make them receive lustre by forren Ambassadours; to make the Arts and Sciences flourish; to make Cities and Suburbs shine with goodly structures; to make the Countrey ring with the Hunts-mans-Horne, and the Shepherds Pipe; how comes it to passe that blood-thirstie Discord now usurps thy place, and flings about her Snakes in every corner? Behold, my Prince his Court is now full of nothing but Buf-Coats, Spanners, and musket Rests; The Countrey ecchoes with nothing, but with the sound of Drummes and Trumpets. Heark how pitifully my Lions roar; how dejectedly my Roses and Flower de luces hang down their heads; what dolefull strains my Harp gives.

O consider my case most blisfull Queen, descend, descend again in thy Ivory Chariot; resume thy Throne, crown thy Temples with thy wonted Lawell and Olive,

barre up Ianus *gates, and make new Halcionian dayes to ſhine in this Hemiſphere; diſpell thoſe clouds which hover twixt my King and his higheſt Counſell, chaſe away all jealouſies and ombrages of miſtruſt, that my great Law-making Court, be forced to turn no more to polemicall Committees, and to a Counſell of warre (unleſſe it be for ſome forrein conqueſt,) but that they may come againe to the old Parliamentaric Roade,* To the path of their Predeceſſours to conſult of means how to ſweep away thoſe Cobwebs that hang in the Courts of Iuſtice, and to make the Lawes runne in their right Channel; to retrench exceſſive fees, and find remedies for the future, that the poore Client, be not ſo peeled by his Lawyer, and made to ſuffer by ſuch monſtrous delayes, that one may go from one Tropick to the other, and croſſe the Equinoctiall twenty times, before his ſute be done; that they may think on a courſe to reſtrain Gold and Silver from travelling without licenſe, with other ſtaple commodities, and to puniſh thoſe that tranſport *Hides* for *Calf-Skins*; To advance native Commodities and Manufactures, to ballance and improve Trade, and ſettle it ſo, that it may ſtand upon its own bottom, and not by any *accidentall vvayes*, as of late years a glut of Trade was caſt upon me by the warres twixt *France*, and the houſe of *Auſtria*, and others.

That this Trade of mine (my chiefeſt ſinew) be not caſt into the hands of Aliens, who eat me out in many places, in my own commodities; that it be prevented hereafter, that one be not permitted to ingroſſe and ingulph all, but that my Trade and Wealth may by ſome wholeſome policy be diffuſed up and down my Cities in a more equall diſtribution. That they may adviſe of a way to relieve the orphan, who ſuffers more for his minority in me, than any where elſe; That the poore *Inſolvent* Subject be not ſo buried alive, and made

made to rot in *Prison*, notwithstanding his apparent disability, whereas were he abroad he might be usefull to the Common-wealth some way or other, and come happily afterwards to an ability to pay. To regulate the businesse of drained lands; which well mannaged, would tend very much both to enlarge and enrich my Quarters. To secure the Dominion of my Seas, the faireſt Flower of my Crown, which is now almoſt quite loſt. To preſerve my Woods, whereof, if this courſe hold, there will hardly be found in ſome places enough to make a Tooth pick. To ſettle the revenues, and ſupply the want of my Crown; for the wants of the Crown, and the Grievances of the Subject have been alwayes uſed to go hand in hand in my Parliaments. And now that my neighbour Princes (ſpecially *France* and *Spain*) have of late years enhanced the revenue royal, at leaſt to the third part more than it was, it was a diſparagement to me, that my King ſhould not bear up in equall proportion, and point of Greatneſſe this way, conſidering that he hath more of the Royall Stem to maintain, than any of his Progenitours ever had. Laſtly, that they may ſettle a way to regulate all exorbitant fancies of novellists, in the exerciſe of holy Religion. Where there is no obedience, ſubordination, and reſtrictive Laws to curb the changeable humours and extravagancies of men, there can be no Peace or Piety: if the fire be not kept within the tunnell of the Chimney, and that ſome be appointed to ſweep down the Soot (which may be done otherwiſe than by ſhooting of Muskets) the whole Houſe will be in danger of burning.

Oh me, I feel the pangs of death aſſail me, let ſome good body go toll the bell; And as one of my Kings, the night before he was ſlain in *New Foreſt*, for the expiation of his fathers Sacrilege, did dream that a cold wind did paſſe through his bowells; ſo me thinks,

I feel a bleak cold *Northern* blaſt blowing upon me, which I fear will make an end of me: It is a miracle if I ſcape, 'tis onely the high hand of Providence can preſerve me. If I and my *Monarchy* miſcarry, I deſire that my Epitaph may be written (in regard I know him to have been a long time, not onely ſenſible, but a ſharer with me in point of ſuffering) by my dearly beloved Childe

JAMES HOWEL.

To the diſcerning Reader.

HE *that with a well-weighed judgement obſerveth the paſſion of this* Diſcourſe, *muſt needs conclude, that the* Authour (*beſides his own hard condition*) *hath a deep ſenſe of the common calamities of this Countrey in generall, which makes him break out into ſuch pathetick expreſſions. And becauſe he might do it with more freedome, and leſſe preſumption, he makes* England *her ſelf to breath out his diſordered paſſions. We know a Mother hath a prerogative by nature to ſpeak home unto her children, and ſometimes in a chiding way* (*though with tears in her eyes*) *to give them advice: The ſame doth* England *in this Diſcourſe, but with all the indulgences and indifferencie that may be to both parties. Therefore the Authour humbly hopes, that no* exception, *much leſſe any* offence, *will be taken at Her complaints, or Counſell.*

J. H.

FINIS.

THE PRE-EMINENCE AND PEDIGREE OF PARLEMENT.

Wherunto is added

A Vindication of ſome Paſſages reflecting upon the Author,

In a Booke call'd

The Popiſh Royall Favorite,

Pen'd and Publiſhed by Mr. *Prynne*; wherein he ſtiles him,

No Frend to Parlements, and a Malignant, Pag. 42.

With a clearing of ſom Occurrences in *Spain* at His MAIESTIES being there, cited by the ſaid Maſter *Prynne* out of the *Vocal Foreſt.*

By *J. H.* Eſq; One of the Clerks of His MAIESTIES moſt Honorable Privy-Councel.

Publiſhed by ſpeciall Order.

London Printed by *W. W.* for *Humphrey Moſeley.* 1649.

TO

My worthily honored Frend,

Sir *W. S.* Knight.

SIR,

I *Have many thanks to give you for the Book you pleased to send me, called* The Popish Royall Favorite; *and according to your advice (which I value in a high degree) I put Pen to Paper, and som thing you may see I have don (though in a poor Pamphleting way) to clear my self of those aspersions that are cast upon me therin. But truly Sir, I was never so unfit for such a task; al my papers, Manuscripts, and Notes, having been long since seized upon and kept from me. Add hereunto, that besides this long pressure and languishment of twenty three moneths close restraint (the sense whereof, I find hath much stupified my spirits) it pleased God to visit me lately with a dangerous fit of sickness, a high burning Fever, with the*

new Disease, wherof my Body *as well as my* Mind, *is yet somwhat crazy: So that (take all afflictions together) I may truly say, I have passed the* Ordeal, *the fiery Tryal. But it hath pleased God to reprieve me to see better days I hope; for out of this fatal black* Cloud, *which now oresets this poor* Island, *I hope ther will break a glorious Sun-shine of peace and firm happines: To effect which, had I a* Jury, *a* Grand-Jury *of lives, I would sacrifice them all, and triumph in the oblation.*

So I most affectionately kisse your hands, and rest

Your faithful
(though afflicted)
Servant,

From the Prison
of the *Fleet.*

J. H.

The

The Pre-eminence of *Parlement.*

Sectio Prima.

I Am a free-born *Subject* of the Realm of *England*; wherby I claim as my native Inheritance, an undoubted right, propriety, and portion in the Laws of the Land: And this distinguisheth me from a *Slave*. I claim also an interest and common right in the High National Court of *Parlement*, and in the Power, the Priviledges and Jurisdiction therof, which I put in equal ballance with the *Laws*, in regard it is the *Fountain whence they spring*: And this I hold also to be a principal part of my Birthright; which great Councel I honour, respect, value, and love in as high a degree as can be; as being the *Bulwark of our Liberties, the main boundary and bank which keep us from slavery, from the inundations of tyrannical Rule, and unbounded Wil government*. And I hold my self obliged in a tye of indispensable obedience to conform and submit my self to whatsoever shall be transacted, concluded, and constituted by its authority in *Church* or *State*; whether it be by making, enlarging, altering, dimiaishing, disanulling, repealing, or reviving of any Law, Statute, Act, or Ordinance whatsoever, either touching matters Ecclesiastical,

Civil, Common, Capital, Criminal, Martial, Maritine, Municipal, or any other; of all which, the transcendent and uncontrolable Jurisdiction of that Court is capable to take cognizance.

Amongst the three things which the *Athenian* Captain thank'd the gods for, one was, That he was born a *Grecian*, and not a *Barbarian*. For such was the vanity of the *Greeks*, and after them of the *Romans*, in the flourish of their Monarchy, to arrogate all civility to themselves, and to term all the world besides *Barbarians*: So I may say to have cause to rejoyce, that I was born a vassall to the Crown of *England*; that I was born under so well moulded and tempered a Government, which indows the Subject with such Liberties and Infranchisements that bear up his natural courage, and keep him still in heart; such Liberties that fence and secure him eternally from the gripes and tallons of *Tyranny*: And all this may be imputed to the Authority and Wisdom of this High Court of *Parlement*, wherin ther is such a rare co ordination of power (though the Soverainty remaine still entire, and untransferable in the person of the Prince) ther is, I say, such a wholsom mixture 'twixt *Monarchy*, *Optimacy*, and *Democracy*; 'twixt Prince, Peers, and Communalty, during the time of consultation, that of so many distinct parts, by a rare co-operation and unanimity, they make but one *Body Politic*, (like that Sheaf of Arrows in the Emblem) one entire concentrical peece; and the results of their deliberations, but as so many harmonious diapasons arising from different strings. And what greater immunity and happines can ther be to a people, than to be liable to no Laws but what they make themselves? To be subject to no Contribution, Assessement, or any pecuniary levy whatsoever, but what they Vote, and voluntarily yeeld unto themselves? For in this

compacted

compacted *Politic Body*, ther be all degrees of people represented; both the Mechanick, Tradesman, Merchant, and Yeoman, have their inclusive Vote, as well as the Gentry, in the persons of their Trustees, their Knights and Burgesses, in passing of all things. Nor is this Soverain Surintendent Councell an Epitome of this Kingdom onely, but it may be said to have a representation of the whole Universe; as I heard a fluent well-worded *Knight* deliver the last *Parlement*, who compared the beautifull composure of that High Court, to the great VVorke of God, the World it self: The King to the Sun, the Nobles to the fixed Stars, the Itinerant Judges and other Officers (that go upon Messages 'twixt both Houses) to the Planets; the Clergy to the Element of fire; the Commons, to the solid *Body* of Earth, and the rest of the Elements. And to pursue this comparison a little farther; as the heavenly Bodies, when three of them meet in *Conjunction*, do use to produce som admirable effects in the Elementary World: So when these *three States* convene and assemble in one solemn great *Junto*, some notable and extraordinary things are brought forth, tending to the welfare of the whole Kingdom, our *Microcosm*.

HE that is never so little versed in the Annales of this Isle, will find that it hath bin her fate to be four times *conquered*. I exclude the *Scot*; for the situation of his Countrey, and the quality of the Clime hath bin such an advantage and security to him, that neither the *Roman Eagles* would fly thither, for fear of Freezing their Wings; nor any other Nation attempt the work.

These so many Conqvests must needs bring with them many tumblings and tossings, many disturbances and changes in Government; yet I have observed,

that notwithstanding these tumblings, it retained still the form of a *Monarchy*, and somthing ther was alwaies that had an Analogy with the great Assembly the *Parlement*.

The first Conquest I find was made by *Claudius Cæsar*; at which time (as som well observe) the *Roman Ensigns* and the *Standard of Christ* came in together. It is well known what Laws the *Roman* had; He had his *Comitia*, which bore a resemblance with our Convention in *Parlement*; the place of their meetings was called *Prætorium*, and the Laws which they enacted, *Plebiscita*.

The *Saxon* Conquest succeeded next, which were the *Englisch*, ther being no name in *Welsh* or *Irish* for an *Englishman*, but *Saxon*, to this day. They governed by *Parlement*, though it were under other names; as *Michel Sinoth*, *Michel Gemote*, and *Witenage Mote*.

Ther are Records above a thousand yeers old, of these *Parlements*, in the Raigns of King *Ina*, *Offa*, *Ethelbert*, and the rest of the seven Kings during the *Heptarchy*. The *British* Kings also, who retain'd a great while som part of the Isle unconquered, governed and made Laws by a kind of *Parlementary* way; witness the famous Laws of Prince *Howel*, called *Howel Dha*, (the good Prince *Howel*) wherof ther are yet extant som Welsh Records. *Parlements* were also used after the *Heptarchy* by King *Kenulphus*, *Alphred*, and others; witness that renowned *Parlement* held at *Grately* by King *Athelstan*.

The third Conquest was by the *Danes*, and they govern'd also by such general Assemblies, (as they do to this day) witness that great and so much celebrated *Parlement* held by that mighty Monarch *Canutus*, who was King of *England*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, and other Regions 150 yeers before the compiling of *Magna Charta*; and this the learned in the Laws do

hold

hold to be one of the ſpecialeſt, and moſt authentic peeces of Antiquity we have extant. *Edward* the Confeſſor made all his laws thus, (and he was a great *Legis-lator*) which the *Norman* Conquerour (who liking none of his ſons, made God Almighty his heir, bequeathing unto him this Iſland for a Legacy) did ratifie and eſtabliſh, and digeſted them into one entire methodical Syſteme, which being violated by *Rufus*, (who came to ſuch a diſaſtrous end, as to be ſhot to death in lieu of a *Buck* for his ſacrileges) were reſtor'd by *Henry* the firſt, and ſo they continued in force till King *John*, whoſe raign is renowned for firſt confirming *Magna Charta*, the foundation of our Liberties ever ſince: Which may be compar'd to divers *Outlandiſh Graffs ſet upon one Engliſh ſtock, or to a Poſie of ſundry fragrant Flowers*; for the choiſeſt of the *Britiſh*, the *Roman*, *Saxon*, *Daniſh*, and *Norman* Laws, being cull'd and pick'd out, and gathered as it were into one bundle, out of them the foreſaid *grand Charter* was extracted: And the eſtabliſhment of this great Charter was the work of a *Parlement*.

Nor are the Laws of this *Iſland* onely, and the freedom of the Subject conſerved by *Parlement*, but all the beſt policed Countryes of *Europ* have the like. The *Germanes* have their *Diets*, the *Danes* and *Swedes* the *Riicks Dachs*; the *Spaniard* calls his *Parlement Las Cortes*, and the *French* have (or ſhould have at leaſt) their *Aſſembly of three States*, though it be grown now in a manner obſolete, becauſe the Authority therof was (by accident) devolv'd to the *King*. And very remarkable it is, how this hapned; for when the *Engliſh* had taken ſuch large footing in moſt parts of *France*, having advanced as far as *Orleans*, and driven their then King *Charls* the ſeventh to *Bourges* in *Berry*: the *Aſſembly of the three States* in theſe preſſures, being not able to meet after the uſual manner

in full *Parlement*, becauſe the Country was unpaſſable the enemy having made ſuch firm invaſions up and down through the very bowels of the Kingdom; that power which formerly was inherent in the *Parlementary Aſſembly*, of making Laws, of aſſeſſing the Subject with Taxes, ſubſidiary levies, and other impoſitions, was tranſmitted to the *King* during the VVar; which continuing many yeers, that intruſted power by length of time grew as it were habitual in him, and could never after be re-aſſumed and taken from him; ſo that ever ſince, his *Edicts* countervail *Acts* of *Parlement*. And that which made the buſines more feaſable for the *King*, was, that the burthen fell moſt upon the Communalty (the Clergy and Nobility not feeling the weight of it) who were willing to ſee the *Peaſan* pull'd down a little, becauſe not many yeers before in that notable Rebellion, call'd *La Jaquerie de Beauvoiſin*, which was ſuppreſſed by *Charls the wiſe*, the common people put themſelves boldly in Arms againſt the Nobility and Gentry, to leſſen their power. Add hereunto as an advantage to the work, that the next ſucceeding King *Lewis the eleventh*, was a cloſe cunning Prince, and could well tell how to play his game, and draw water to his owne Mill; For amongſt all the reſt, he was ſaid to be the firſt that put the Kings of *France*, *Hors de page*, out of their minority, or from being *Pages* any more, though therby he brought the poor *Peaſans* to be worſe than *Lasquays*.

VVith the fall, or at leaſt the diſcontinuance, of that uſuall *Parlementary Aſſembly* of the *three States*, the liberty of the *French* Nation utterly fell; the poor *Roturier* and Vineyard-man, with the reſt of the Yeomanry, being reduced ever ſince to ſuch an abject *aſinin* condition, that *they ſerve but as ſponges for the King to ſqueeze when he liſt*. Nevertheleſs, as that *King* hath

hath an advantage hereby one way, to *monarchize* more absolutely, and never to want money, but to *ballast his Purse* when he will: so ther is another mighty inconvenience ariseth to him and his whole Kingdom another way; for this illegal peeling of the poor *Peasan* hath so dejected him, and cowed his native courage so much by the sense of poverty (*which brings along with it a narrownes of soul*) that he is little useful for the VVar: which puts the *French* King to make other Nations mercenary to him, to fill up his *Infantry*: Insomuch, that the Kingdom of *France* may be not unfitly compared to a body that hath all its blood drawn up into the Arms, Brest and Back, and scarce any left from the Girdle downwards, to cherish and bear up the lower parts, and keep them from starving.

All this seriously considered, ther cannot be a more proper and pregnant example than this of our *next Neighbours*, to prove how infinitely necessary the *Parlement* is, to assert, to prop up, and preserve the Public Liberty, and National Rights of a people, with the incolumity and welfare of a Countrey.

Nor doth the *Subject* onely reap benefit thus by *Parlement*, but the *Prince* (if it be well consider'd) hath equall advantage therby; It rendreth him a King of *free* and *able* men, which is far more glorious than to be a King of *Slaves*, *Beggers*, and *Bankrupts*; Men that by their freedom, and competency of wealth, are kept still in heart to doe him service against any forrain force. And it is a true maxim in all States, that 'tis lesse danger and dishonour for the Prince to be poor, than his people: Rich Subjects can make their King rich when they please; if he gaine their hearts, he will quickly get their purses: *Parlement* encreaseth love and good intelligence 'twixt him and his people; it acquaints him with the reality of things, and

and with the true state and diseases of his Kingdome; it brings him to the knowledg of his better sort of Subjects, and of their abilities, which he may employ accordingly upon all occasions; it provides for his Royall Issue, payes his debts, finds means to fill his Coffers: And it is no ill observation, The *Parlementary-moneys* (the *great Aid*) have prospered best with the Kings of *England*; it exceedingly raiseth his repute abroad, and enableth him to keep his *foes in feare, his Subjects in awe, his Neighbours and Confederates in security*, the three main things which go to aggrandize a Prince, and render him glorious. In sum, it is the *Parlement* that supports, and bears up the honour of his Crown, and settles his Throne in safety, which is the chief end of all their consultations: For whosoever is intrusted to be a Member of this High Court, carrieth with him a double capacity; he sits there as a *Patriot*, and as a *Subject*: As he is the one, the Countrey is his object, his duty being to vindicate the Publike Liberty, to make wholsom Laws, to put his hand to the pump, and stop the leaks of the great vessell of the State: to pry into and punish corruption and oppression, to improve and advance trade, to have the grievances of the place he serves for redressed, and cast about how to find somthing that may tend to the advantage of it.

But he must not forget that he sits ther also as a *Subject*, and according to that capacity, he must apply himself to do his *Soveraigns* busines, to provide not onely for his *publike*, but his *personal* wants; to bear up the lustre and glory of his *Court*; to consider what occasions of extraordinary expences he may have, by encrease of Royall Issue, or maintenance of any of them abroad; to enable him to vindicate any affront or indignity that might be offered to his Person, Crown, or Dignity, by any *forrain* State or Kingdom;

to

to consult what may enlarge his *honour*, *contentment* and *pleasure*. And as the *French Tacitus* (*Comines*) hath it, the *English* Nation was used to be more forward and zealous in this particular than any other, according to that ancient eloquent speech of a great *Lawyer*, *Domus Regis vigilia defendit omnium, otium illius labor omnium, deliciæ illius industria omnium, vacatio illius occupatio omnium. salus illius periculum omnium, honor illius objectum omnium.* Every one should stand Centinell to defend the Kings Houses, his *safety* should be the *danger* of all, his *pleasures* the *industry* of all, his *ease* should be the *labour* of all, his *honour* the *object* of all.

Out of these premisses this conclusion may be easily deduced, that, *The principal Founntain whence the King derives his happines and safety, is his Parlement*: It is that great Conduit-Pipe which conveighs unto him his peoples bounty and gratitude; the truest Looking-Glasse wherein he discerns their loves; now *the Subjects love hath bin alwayes accounted the prime Cittadel of a Prince*. In his *Parlement* he appears as the Sun in the Meridian, in the altitude of his glory, *in his highest State Royal*, as the Law tels us.

Therfore whosoever is avers or disaffected to this Soveraign Law-making Court, cannot have his heart well planted within him: He can be neither good *Subject*, nor good *Patriot*; and therfore unworthy to breathe *English* air, or have any benefit, advantage, or protection from the Laws.

Sectio

Sectio Secunda.

BY that which hath been ſpoken, *which is the language of my heart*, I hope no indifferent judicious Reader will doubt of the cordiall affection, of the high reſpects and due reverence I bear to *Parlement*, as being the wholſomeſt conſtitution (and done by the higheſt and happieſt reach of policy) that ever was eſtabliſhed in this *Iſland*, to perpetuate the happines therof: Therfore I muſt tell that *Gentleman* who was Author of a Book entituled *The Popiſh Royall Favorite*, (lately Printed and expoſed to the world) that he offers me very hard meaſure; nay, he doth me apparent wrong, to tearm me therin *No frend to Parlement, and a Malignant*; A character, which as I *deſerve* it not, ſo I *diſdain* it.

For the firſt part of his charge, I would have him know, that I am as much a *frend, and as real an affectionate humble ſervant & votary* to the *Parlement*, as poſſibly he can be, and will live and die with theſe affections about me: And I could wiſh, that he were Secretary of my thoughts a while; or if I may take the boldnes to apply that compariſon His late Majeſtie uſed in a famous ſpeech to one of his *Parlements*, I could wiſh ther were a Cryſtall VVindow in my Breſt, through which the world might eſpie the inward motions and palpitations of my heart; then would he be certified of the ſincerity of this proteſtation.

For the ſecond part of his charge, to be a *Malignant*, I muſt confeſſe to have ſom *Malignity* that lurks within me,

me, much againſt my will; but it is no *malignity* of *mind*, it is amongſt the *humours*, not in my *intellectuals*. And I beleeve, there is no naturall man, let him have his *humours* never ſo well ballanced, but hath ſom of this *malignity* reigning within him; For as long as we are compoſed of the four *Elements*, whence theſe *humours* are derived, and with whom they ſymbolize in qualities; which *Elements* the Philoſophers hold to be in a reſtleſſe contention amongſt themſelves (and the Stoick thought that the world ſubſiſted by this innate mutuall ſtrife) as long, I ſay, as the four *humours*, in imitation of their principles (the *Elements*) are in perpetuall reluctancy and combate for prædominancy, ther muſt be ſome *malignity* lodg'd within us, as adufted choler, and the like; whereof I had late experience in a dangerous fit of ſickness it pleaſed God to lay upon me, which the Phyſitians told me proceeded from the *malignant* hypocondriacal effects of *melancholy*; having been ſo long in this *Saturnine* black condition of cloſe impriſonment, and buried a live between the VVals of this fatal *Fleet*. Theſe kinds of *malignities*, I confes are very rife in me, and they are not onely incident, but connaturall to every man according to his complexion: And were it not for this inceſſant ſtrugling and enmity amongſt the *humours* for maſtery, which produceth ſuch *malignant* effects in us, our ſouls would be loth ever to depart from our bodies, or to abandon this manſion of clay.

Now what *malignity* my *Accuſer* means, I know not; if he means *malignity* of *ſpirit*, as ſom antipathy or ill impreſſion upon the mind, ariſing from diſaffection, hatred, or rancor, with a deſire of ſome deſtructive revenge, he is mightily deceiv'd in me; I *malign* or hate no Creature that ever God made, but the *Devill*, who is the Author of all *malignity*; and therfore

therfore is moſt commonly called in French *le Malin Eſprit* the *malignant ſpirit*. Every night before I go to bed, I have the grace, I thank God for it, to forgive all the world, and not to harbour, or let rooſt in my boſom the leaſt *malignant* thought; yet none can deny, but the aſperſions which this my *Accuſer* caſts upon me, were enough to make me a *malignant* towards him; yet it could never have the power to do it: For I have prevail'd with my ſelf to forgive him this his wrong cenſure of me, iſſuing rather from his *not-knowledg* of me, than from *malice*; for we never mingled ſpeech, or ſaw one another in our lives, to my remembrance: which makes me wonder the more, that a Profeſſor of the *Law*, as he is, ſhould pronounce ſuch a poſitive ſentence againſt me ſo ſlightly. But me thinks I over-hear him ſay, That the precedent diſcourſe of *Parlement* is involv'd in generals, and the Topique Axiom tels us, that *Dolus verſatur in univerſalibus*, ther is double dealing in univerſals: His meaning is, that I am no friend to this preſent *Parlement* (though he ſpeaks in the plural number *Parlements*) and conſequently, he concludes me a *Malignant*. Therin, I muſt tell him alſo, that I am traduc'd, and I am confident it will be never prov'd againſt me, from any *Actions*, *words*, or *letters* (though divers of mine have bin intercepted) or any other miſdemeanor, though ſom things are father'd upon me which never drop'd from my Quill. Alas, how unworthy and uncapable am I to cenſure the proceedings of that great *Senate*, that high *Synedrion*, wherin the wiſdom of the whole State is epitomized? It were a preſumption in me, of the higheſt nature that could be: It is enough for me to pray for the proſperous ſucceſs of their conſultations: And as I hold it my *duty*, ſo I have good *reaſon* ſo to do, in regard I am to have my ſhare in the happines; And could the utmoſt of my

my poor endeavours, by any miniſterial humble office (and ſomtimes the meaneſt *Boatſwain* may help to preſerve the Ship from ſinking) be ſo happy, as to contribute any thing to advance that great work (which I am in deſpair to do, while I am thus under *hatches* in this *Fleet*) I would eſteem it the greateſt honour that poſſibly could befall me, as I hold it now to be my greateſt diſaſter, to have faln ſo heavily under an affliction of this nature, and to be made a ſacrifice to *publike fame*, than which ther is no other proof, nor *that* yet urg'd againſt me, or any thing elſe produc'd after ſo long, ſo long captivity, which hath brought me to ſuch a low ebbe, and put me ſo far behind in the courſe of my poor fortunes, and indeed more than half undon me. For although my whole life (ſince I was left to my ſelf to *ſwim*, as they ſay, *without bladders*) has bin nothing elſe but a continued ſucceſſion of croſses, and that ther are but few red letters found (God wot) in the Almanack of my Age, (for which I account not my ſelf a whit the leſſe *happy*;) yet this croſs has carried with it a greater weight; it hath bin of a larger extent, longer continuance, and lighted heavier upon me than any other; and as I have *preſent patience* to bear it, ſo I hope for *ſubſequent grace* to make uſe of it accordingly, that my old Motto may be ſtill confirmed, παθήματα μαθήματα.

HE produceth my atteſtation for ſom paſsages in *Spain*, at His Majeſties being ther, and he quotes me aright, which obligeth me to him: And I hope all his quotations, wherin he is ſo extraordinarily copious and elaborate in all his works, are ſo; yet I muſt tell him, that thoſe interchangeable Letters which paſsed between His Majeſty and the *Pope*, which were originally couch'd in *Latine*, the language wherein

in all Nations treat with *Rome*, and the *Empire* with all the Princes thereof; thoſe Letters, I ſay, are adulterated in many places, which I impute not to him, but to the *French Chronicler*, from whom he took them in truſt. The truth of that buſines is this: The world knows ther was a tedious treaty of an Alliance 'twixt the Infanta *Dona Maria* (who now is *Empreſſe*) and His Majeſty, which in regard of the ſlow affected pace of the *Spaniard*, laſted about ten yeers, as that in *Henry* the ſevenths time, 'twixt Prince *Arthur* and (afterwards) Queen *Katherine*, was ſpun out above *ſeven*: To quicken, or rather to *conſummate* the work, His Majeſty made that adventurous journey through the whole Continent of *France* into *Spain*; which voyage, though ther was a great deal of gallantry in it (whereof all poſterity will ring, untill it turn at laſt to a *Romance*) yet it prov'd the bane of the buſines, which 'tis not the arrand of ſo poor a Pamphlet as this to unfold. His Majeſty being ther arriv'd, the ignorant common people cryed out, the *Prince* of *Wales* came thither to make himſelf a *Chriſtian*. The *Pope* writ to the *Inquiſitor General*, and others, to uſe all induſtry they could to reduce him to the *Roman* Religion; And one of *Olivares* firſt complements to him, was, *That he doubted not but that His Highnes came thither to change His Religion*: Whereunto he made a ſhort anſwer, *That he came not thither for a Religion, but for a Wife*. Ther were extraordinay proceſſions made, and other artifices us'd by protraction of things to make him ſtay ther of purpoſe till the Spring following, to work upon him the better: And the *Infanta* her ſelf deſir'd him (which was eſteem'd the greateſt favour he received from her all the while) to viſit the *Nun of Carion*; hoping that the ſaid Nun, who was ſo much cryed up for miracles, might have wrought one upon him; but her art failed her, nor

was

was His Highneſſe ſo weak a ſubject to worke upon, according to His late Majeſties ſpeech to Doctor *Mawe* and *Wren*, who when they came to kiſſe his hands, before they went to *Spain* to attend the Prince their Maſter, *He wiſhed them to have a care of Buckingham; as touching his Son* Charls, *he apprehended no fear at all of him; for he knew him to be ſo wellgrounded a* Proteſtant, *that nothing could ſhake him in his Religion.* The *Arabian* Proverb is, That the Sun never ſoiles in his paſſage, though his Beams reverberate never ſo ſtrongly, and dwell never ſo long upon the Myry lake of *Mæotis*, the black Turf'd Moors of *Holland*, the Aguiſh Wooſe of *Kent* and *Eſſex*, or any other place, be it never ſo dirty. Though *Spain* be a hot Gountry, yet one may paſſe and repaſſe through the very Center of it, and never be Sun-burnt, if he carry with him a *Bongrace*, and ſuch a one His Majeſty had.

Well, after His Majeſties arrival to *Madrid*, the treaty of Marriage went on ſtill, (though hee told them at his firſt coming, that he came not thither like an *Ambaſſadour*, to treat of Marriage; but as a *Prince*, to fetch home a Wife;) and in regard they were of different Religions, it could not be done without a diſpenſation from the *Pope*, and the *Pope* would grant none, unleſſe ſome Capitulations were ſtipulated in favour of the Romiſh Catholics in *England*, (the ſame in ſubſtance were agreed on with *France*.) Well, when the diſpenſation came, which was negotiated ſolely by the King of *Spains* Miniſters; becauſe His Majeſty would have as little to do as might be with *Rome*, Pope *Gregory* the fifteenth, who died a little after, ſent His Majeſty a Letter, which was delivered by the *Nuncio*, wherof an anſwer was ſent a while after: Which Letters were imprinted and expoſed to the view of the world, becauſe His Majeſty would not have people whiſper, that the buſines was carried in a clandeſtine

clandeſtine manner. And truly beſides this, I do not know of any Letter, or Meſſage, or Complement, that ever paſs'd 'twixt His Majeſty and the Pope, afore or after; ſom addreſſes peradventure might be made to the Cardinals, to whom the drawing of thoſe matrimonial diſpatches was referred, to quicken the work; but this was only by way of civil negotiation.

Now touching that Reſponſory Letter from His Majeſty, it was no other than a Complement in the ſevereſt interpretation, and ſuch formalities paſs 'twixt the Crown of *England*, and the great *Turk*, and divers Heathen Princes. The *Pope* writ firſt, and no man can deny, but by all moral rules, and in common humane civility His Majeſty was bound to anſwer it, ſpecially conſidering how punctual they are in thoſe Countries to correſpond in this kind, how exact they are in repaying viſits, and the performance of ſuch Ceremonies: And had this compliance bin omitted, it might have made very ill impreſſions, as the poſture of things ſtood then; for it had prejudiced the great work in hand, I mean, the *Match*, which was then in the heat and hight of agitation: His Majeſties perſon was ther engag'd, and ſo it was no time to give the leaſt offence. They that are never ſo little vers'd in buſineſs abroad, do know that ther muſt be addreſſes, compliances, and formalities of this nature (according to the *Italian* Proverb, *That one muſt ſomtimes light a candle to the Devil*) us'd in the carriage of matters of State, as this great buſineſs was, wheron the eyes of all Chriſtendom were ſo greedily fix'd: A buſineſs which was like to bring with it ſuch an univerſall good, as the reſtitution of the *Palatinate*, the quenching of thoſe hideous fiers in *Germany*, and the eſtabliſhing of a peace through all the Chriſtian World.

I hope none will take offence, that in this particular which

which comes within the compas of my knowledg, being upon the Stage when this Scene was acted, I do this right to the *King* my Maſter, in diſplaying the *Truth*, and putting her forth in her own colours, a rare thing in theſe dayes.

TOuching the *Vocal Foreſt*, an allegorical Diſcourſe, that goes abroad under my name, a good while before the beginning of this *Parlement*, which this *Gentleman* cites (and that very faithfully) I underſtand ther be ſom that mutter at certain paſſages therin, by putting ill gloſſes upon the Text, and taking with the *left* hand what I offer with the *right*: (Nor is it a wonder for Trees which lye open, and ſtand expoſed to all weathers, to be nipt) But I deſire this favour, which *in common* juſtice, I am ſure in the Court of *Chancery*, cannot be denied me, it being the priviledg of evry Author, and a received maxim through the World, *Cujus eſt condere, ejus eſt interpretari*; I ſay, I crave this favour, to have leave to expound my own Text, and I doubt not then but to rectifie any one in his opinion of me, and that in lieu of the *Plums which I give him from thoſe Trees, he will not throw the ſtones at me*.

Moreover, I deſire thoſe that are over critical Cenſurers of that Peece, to know, that as in Divinity it is a rule, *Scriptura parabolica non eſt argumentativa*; ſo it is in all other kind of knowledg, *Parables* (wherof that Diſcourſe is compoſed) *though preſſed never ſo hard, prove nothing*. Ther is another *Rule* alſo, That *Parables* muſt be gently uſed, like a Nurſes Breſt; which if you preſs too hard, you ſhall have *bloud* in ſtead of *milk*.

But as the Author of the *Vocal Foreſt* thinks he hath done, neither his *Countrey*, nor the *Commonwealth* of *Learning* any prejudice therby; (That

maiden

maiden fancy having received ſo good entertainment and reſpect abroad, as to bee tranſlated into divers Languages, and to gain the public approbation of ſom famous Univerſities.) So hee makes this humble proteſt unto all the World, that though the deſign of that diſcourſe was partly *Satyrical* (which peradventure induc'd the Author to ſhrowd it of purpoſe under the ſhadows of *Trees*; and wher ſhould Satyres be, but amongſt Trees?) yet it never entred into his imagination to let fall from him the leaſt thing that might give any offence to the High and Honorable Court of *Parlement*, wherof he had the honor to be once a Member, and hopes he may be thonght worthy again: And were he guilty of ſuch an offence, or *piacle* rather, he thinks he ſhould never forgive himſelf, though he were appointed his own Judge. If ther occur any paſſage therin, that may admit a hard conſtruction, let the Reader obſerve, That the Author doth not poſitively aſſert, or paſſe a judgement on any thing in that Diſcourſe which conſiſts principally of conciſe, curſory narrations of the cheifeſt Occurrences and Criticiſms of State, according as the pulſe of time did beat then: And matters of State, as all other ſublunary things, are ſubject to alterations, contingencies and change, which makes the opinions and minds of men vary accordingly; not one amongſt twenty is the ſame man to day as he was four yeers ago, in point of judgement, which turns and alters according to the circumſtance and ſucceſſe of things: And it is a true ſaying, whereof we find common experience, *Poſterior dies eſt prioris Magiſter.* The day following is the former dayes Schoolmaſter. Ther's another Aphoriſm, *The wiſdome of one day is fooliſhnes to another*, and 'twill be ſo as long as ther is a man left in the World.

I will

I will conclude with this modeſt requeſt to that *Gentleman of the long Robe*; That having unpaſſionately perus'd what I have written in this ſmall *Diſcourſe*, in penning wherof my *conſcience* guided my *quill* all along as well as my *hand*, he would pleaſe to be ſo charitable and juſt, as to reverſe that harſh ſentence upon me, *To be no Frend to Parlements, and a Malignant.*

FINIS.